





A. Hebr.

788

(Targum)

Biblia



**FRAGMENTS**  
**OF A**  
**SAMARITAN TARGUM.**

**a**

**By the same Author.**

**TWO TREATISES ON VERBS CONTAINING FEEBLE  
AND DOUBLE LETTERS:** By R. Jehuda Hayug of  
Fez. Translated into Hebrew from the original Arabic by  
R. Moses Gikatilia of Cordova; to which is added, **THE  
TREATISE ON PUNCTUATION**, by the same author, translated  
by Aben Ezra; edited from Bodleian MSS., with an English  
translation.

London, 1870, 8vo.

pp. xiii, and 147, English; pp. xv, and 132, Arabic and Hebrew.

Price 7s. 6d.

---

*In preparation.*

**A HEBREW COMMENTARY ON ISAIAH**, by a French  
Rabbi of the 12th century, edited from a Bodleian MS. with  
an English translation.

FRAGMENTS  
OF  
A SAMARITAN TARGUM,

*EDITED FROM A BODLEIAN MS.*

WITH AN INTRODUCTION,  
CONTAINING A SKETCH OF  
SAMARITAN HISTORY, DOGMA, AND LITERATURE,

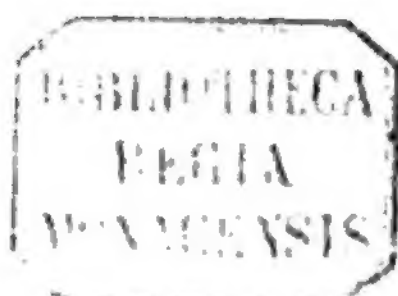
BY

JOHN W. NUTT, M.A.,

FELLOW OF ALL SOULS' COLLEGE, GRINFIELD READER ON THE LXX,  
SUB-LIBRARIAN OF THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY, OXFORD.

TRÜBNER AND CO., LONDON.

1874.



OXFORD:

BY E. PICKARD HALL AND J. H. STACY,  
PRINTERS TO THE UNIVERSITY.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
<u>PREFACE</u> . . . . .	I
<u>I. HISTORY OF THE SAMARITANS.</u>	
Captivity of the Ten Tribes, B. C. 722 . . . . .	2
Settlement of Assyrian colonists in their place . . . .	3
All the Israelites not carried away . . . . .	5
The Jews return from Babylon in 536 . . . . .	7
They refuse the Samaritans' aid in rebuilding the Temple . . . . .	7
Hostility of the latter in consequence . . . . .	7
The territory of the Samaritans . . . . .	8
Samaria or Sebaste . . . . .	9
Shechem, the modern Nablus . . . . .	11
Temple built on Garizim in opposition to that of Jerusalem . . . . .	16
The Samaritans under Alexander's successors . . . .	17
Their apostasy under Antiochus Epiphanes . . . . .	18
Destruction of their temple by John Hyrcanus . . . .	19
Samaria under the Romans . . . . .	19
Fortunes of the people under the emperors . . . . .	20
Troubles in the time of Zeno and Justinian . . . . .	22
The Mohammedan conquest in 636 . . . . .	22
The Crusaders in Palestine 1099-1244 . . . . .	22
Little known of the Samaritans during the Middle Ages . . . . .	23

	PAGE
<u>Communications opened with them by Scaliger . . .</u>	<u>23</u>
<u>A Pentateuch procured from them by P. della Valle .</u>	<u>24</u>
<u>Their correspondence with Europeans . . . . .</u>	<u>24</u>
<u>Present condition of the people . . . . .</u>	<u>25</u>
 <b>II. DOCTRINES OF THE SAMARITANS.</b>	
<u>At the first probably not very definite . . . . .</u>	<u>28</u>
Alliance of Samaritans with certain Jews in the time of Ezra . . . . .	30
Secession of Manasseh in the following century . .	30
The Samaritans borrow their theology from Jerusalem	30
Sadducean teaching then prevailing there . . . .	31
It is gradually ousted by Pharisee doctrines . . . .	33
Revived by the Karaites . . . . .	36
Agreement of Samaritans, Sadducees, and Karaites, in opposition to the Pharisees and Rabbanites . . . .	37
Jewish testimony to Samaritan doctrines . . . . .	42
Statements of the Fathers . . . . .	45
Sects of the Samaritans . . . . .	46
1. Essenes . . . . .	46
2. Sebuacans . . . . .	47
3. Gorthenians . . . . .	48
4. Dositheans . . . . .	48
5. Simon Magus and his followers . . . . .	55
Later developments of Samaritan doctrine . . . .	65
Its five principal articles . . . . .	66
The Messiah . . . . .	69
Feasts of the Samaritans ; the Passover . . . . .	72
Their religious customs . . . . .	75
 <b>III. LITERATURE OF THE SAMARITANS.</b>	
The language in which it was written . . . . .	77
Samaritan Hellenists and their works . . . . .	80



	PAGE
i. The Hebrew-Samaritan Pentateuch ; its discovery	83
Its superiority over the Hebrew Pentateuch asserted . . . . .	86
Opposition to this view . . . . .	88
Criticism of it by Gesenius . . . . .	90
Similarity of LXX to Samaritan Pentateuch . . .	91
Various explanations of the fact . . . . .	93
1. The LXX was translated from the Samaritan Pentateuch . . . . .	93
2. The Samaritan Pentateuch was corrected from the LXX . . . . .	96
3. Both were derived from similar MSS. . . .	98
Doubtful when the Samaritans received their Pen- tateuch . . . . .	99
Their alphabet abandoned by the Jews under Ezra	100
MSS. of the Samaritan Pentateuch ; the Paris MS.	103
The synagogue-roll at Nablus . . . . .	104
Translations of the Samaritan Pentateuch :	
1. Into Samaritan ; the Targum . . . . .	106
Similar translations among the Jews . . .	107
The Barberini MS. of the Targum . . . .	111
The Vatican MS. . . . .	112
The Bodleian and other MSS. . . . .	113
2. The Samaritan-Greek version . . . . .	115
3. The Arabic version of Abusaid . . . . .	116
ii. Samaritan chronicles . . . . .	117
1. The 'book of Joshua' . . . . .	119
2. El-Tholidoth . . . . .	124
3. The chronicle of Abulfath . . . . .	126
4. Agadic literature . . . . .	131
iii. Commentaries on the Pentateuch . . . . .	134
iv. Miscellaneous theology . . . . .	139

	<u>PAGE</u>
v. Liturgies : prayers and hymns . . . . .	<u>142</u>
vi. Calendars . . . . .	<u>145</u>
vii. Grammar and lexicography . . . . .	<u>146</u>
<hr/>	
APPENDIX I. The Samaritan MSS. at St. Petersburg .	<u>153</u>
„ II. Translation of the Massekhet Kuthim .	<u>168</u>
<hr/>	
TEXT OF THE SAMARITAN TARGUM . . . . .	<u>1-84</u>



## INTRODUCTION.

MORE than two centuries and a half have passed away since the discovery was made at Damascus of a Hebrew Pentateuch, written in Samaritan characters, and with readings different from those of the Masoretic text in use among the Jews, and also of a complete translation of the same into the Samaritan idiom. The attention of learned Europe was thus directed to the literary remains of a people now languishing and well nigh extinct, but once the bitter and formidable religious opponents of the Jewish nation, and an interest was aroused in them which the labours of De Sacy, Gesenius, and others in the present century have again revived. The results, however, of these enquiries, extending as they do over so long a period, are in many cases buried in rare and costly volumes or hidden away in periodicals and long-forgotten dissertations. It has been thought, therefore, that a short sketch, embodying the latest information attainable with regard to the history, writings, and religious tenets of the Samaritans, may fitly

serve as an introduction to the interesting and important fragment of their literature which is here published.

I. The tide of Assyrian conquest which had begun to overflow the land of Israel under Pul<sup>1</sup> about 770 B. C., and had continued its progress during the reigns of Tiglath Pileser<sup>2</sup> and Shalmaneser<sup>3</sup>, reached its height in the time of Hosea, when, in 722, 'the king of Assyria<sup>4</sup> took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes<sup>5</sup>,' supplying their place

<sup>1</sup> 1 Chron. v. 26; 2 Kings xv. 19.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Kings xv. 29.

<sup>3</sup> 2 Kings xvii. 3-5.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* xvii. 6; xviii. 11. This appears to have been Sargon, the successor of Shalmaneser. See the article 'Sargon' in Smith's *Bible Dictionary*, iii. 1142, and George Smith's *Chronology of the Reign of Sennacherib* (1871), p. 12. On a cylinder in the British Museum, Sargon is called the 'Punisher of wide Beth-Omri;' and in a bull inscription of Khorsabad, 'Destroyer of the city of Samaria, all Beth-Omri.' In the copy of his annals he says, 'The city of Samaria I besieged and captured, 27,290 people dwelling in it I carried captive, 50 chariots in the midst of them I arranged and the rest of them I took possession of, my general over them I appointed, and the taxes paid by the former king I fixed upon them.' Cf. Schrader, *Die Keilschriften und das A. T.* (1872), p. 158 sq.

<sup>5</sup> 2 Kings xvii. 24. For an identification of these places see Asahel Graut's *Nestorians* (1841), p. 129 sqq. Halah is probably the Calah of Gen. x. 11, 12, now Nimrûd. The Habor flows S. W. into the Tigris from the mountains of Assyria (so

with colonists from 'Babylon, and from Cuthah,

---

Ewald, *Gesch.* (1866), iii. 658 ; but according to Schrader, p. 161, it is the greater stream of that name which flows into the Euphrates near Carchemish). Gozan=Zozan, the Nestorian name for pastures: the high lands on either side of the great Zâb river, W. of lake Ooroomiah. (Rages also near Teheran, Nineveh, and Ecbatana, are mentioned in the book of Tobit as settlements of Israelites: Elkosh, the home of the prophet Nahum, where his tomb is still shewn and greatly venerated, was north of Nineveh.) Dr. Grant brings forward several striking reasons for the identity of the independent Nestorian Christians inhabiting this almost inaccessible tract of country with some of the ten tribes. They call themselves Bene Israel; the patriarch claimed to be of the tribe of Naphtali; the neighbouring Jews allow that they are of the same stock as themselves, and speak almost the same dialect with them, though the two bodies hate each other and will not eat together. The Nestorians still offer peace-offerings, practise vows of Nazaritism, bring first-fruits, keep the Sabbath strictly, have a recess in their churches termed the Holy of Holies; children may be baptized on the eighth day after birth; the purification of women after childbirth extends for forty days in the case of a male, for sixty of a female infant; they keep the Passover, but the holy Eucharist supersedes the Jewish sacrifice; their physiognomy and names are Jewish; their patriarch, both in his civil and religious capacity, strongly resembles the ancient high-priest; they have 'avengers of blood,' the churches serve as 'cities of refuge.' The 'Chaldean' Church dates from A.D. 1681, when the Nestorian metropolitan of Diarbekir quarrelled with his patriarch, and had himself consecrated by the Pope patriarch of the converts to papacy from the Nestorian and Jacobite Churches who designate themselves by this title. Dr. Grant's conclusions are doubted by Ewald, *Gesch.* (1864), iv.

and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim<sup>1</sup>.

---

120, who however does not bring forward reasons in support of his view. He mentions, giving references, the journey of Eldad the Danite in the ninth century in search of the ten tribes described by Josephus (*Ant.* xi. 5. 2) as existing in great numbers beyond the Euphrates, Benjamin of Tudela's description of them in the twelfth, and the various attempts made to discover them among Afghans, Chinese, Parthians, Buddhists, and North American Indians. For Talmudical traditions as to their position see Neubauer, *Géographie du Talmud*, p. 372; for other references to Josephus, St. Jerome, &c., Juynboll, *Comment. in Hist. Gent. Sam.* p. 26 sq.; also Chwolson's *Achtzehn Hebr. Grabschriften aus d. Krim* in *Mém. de l'acad. imp. de St. Pétersbourg*, série 7, vol. ix. 7, for records of the ten tribes in the Crimea and (p. 59) Caucasus; and for their connection with the legend of Prester John, cf. Oppert, *Der Presbyter Johannes* (1864), p. 17. Benjamin of Tudela has found a successor in 'J. J. Benjamin II,' who went on the same quest in 1846-1855; he corroborates Dr. Grant's statements; see his 'Eight Years in Asia and Africa' (Hanover, 1863), p. 124.

<sup>1</sup> For the position of Cuthah, see below, p. 9, note 4. That of Ava is not known. Hamath was plundered by Sargon in the second year of his reign, its inhabitants carried off, and others settled in their place. Schrader, pp. 162-6. Ewald, *op. cit.* iii. 655 (1866), places Sepharvaim and Ava near Hamath. Sargon in his first year transported colonists from Babylon to Samaria: cf. Schrader, p. 162. Other colonists seem to have joined them later. Sargon says in 715 B.C.: 'The Tamudi, Ibadidi, Maršimani and Hayapa, remote Arabians [cf. 'Geshem the Arabian,' Neh. ii. 19, iv. 7] dwelling in Bari whom the Akku and Sapiru knew not of . . . in the service of Assur my lord I destroyed them, and the rest of them I removed, and in

It has been much debated to what extent this depopulation was carried out<sup>1</sup>. In the later conquest of Judah it is especially mentioned that the 'poorest sort of the people of the land<sup>2</sup>' were left behind, and only the nobles, warriors, and artisans carried away. And it seems most probable that such had been the case with Israel also, for Josiah, in 630, puts down idolatry in 'Manasseh and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali<sup>3</sup>,' and a little later repairs the temple with money collected for the purpose from 'Manasseh and Ephraim and all the remnant of Israel<sup>4</sup>,' as well as from Judah and Benjamin. Again, after the ruin of Judah, in 588, worshippers from Shechem and Shiloh and Samaria are represented as coming with offerings

---

the city of Samaria I placed . . .' Vid. George Smith, *op. cit.* p. 14, and Schrader, p. 163. Other tribes also are mentioned in Ezra iv. 9, 10, as having been brought over by Asnapper and settled in Samaria, (for their position see Ewald, iii. 727): in iv. 2, the Samaritans ascribe their settlement to Esarhaddon. Makrizi's account of this shifting of populations is to be found in De Sacy, *Chrestomathie Arabe*, i. 302.

<sup>1</sup> For a reference to varying opinions on the subject see the article 'Samaria' in Smith's *Bible Dict.* iii. 1105.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Kings xxiv. 14.

<sup>3</sup> 2 Chron. xxxiv. 6.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Chron. xxxiv. 9. The invitation of Hezekiah to the pass-over in 2 Chron. xxx. seems to have extended principally, if not only, to the parts untouched by Assyria: the reference therefore appears to be of no value for determining the question of what Israelitish population was left behind by the conquerors.

to the temple at Jerusalem<sup>1</sup>. In all likelihood, therefore, a considerable population of Israelites remained behind, who were recruited after the withdrawal of the Assyrian armies by returning fugitives<sup>2</sup> and fresh drafts of foreign populations from the various countries which, in their turn, came beneath the yoke of the kings of Assyria<sup>3</sup>.

At first the worship of Jehovah seems to have been entirely overlooked amid that of the numerous deities<sup>4</sup> introduced by the new settlers, but in consequence of the country being visited by a plague of lions, it, or some modification of it<sup>5</sup>, was established by an Israelite priest<sup>6</sup> at Bethel, the

<sup>1</sup> Jer. xli. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Jer. xl. 7-12 for the similar case of Judah.

<sup>3</sup> The term *ἀλλογενής* as applied to a Samaritan in Luke xvii. 18 cannot fairly be pressed so as to exclude the notion of there being an Israelitish element among the Samaritan population.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Kings xvii. 30, 31. Succoth-benoth, the deity of the Babylonians, cannot be traced. Nergal signifies the 'lion-god,' mentioned in cuneiform inscriptions as worshipped by the people of Cutha. This source gives no information as to Ashima, Nibhas, and Tartak. The burning of children by the inhabitants of Sepharvaim may have been connected with their worship of the sun, the name signifying the 'city of the sun.' Schrader, 166-168.

<sup>5</sup> Possibly the old calf-worship was restored again, Bethel having been the seat of it. Ewald, iii. 729.

<sup>6</sup> The priests, as being an educated and important class of the community, would naturally have been among the captives.

former centre of state idolatry under Jeroboam and his successors ; each nationality meanwhile retaining its own peculiar divinity and religious rites. Although, therefore, the influence of the sanctuary at Bethel seems in time to have spread throughout the new immigrants and to have expelled the various deities and rites introduced by them<sup>1</sup>, still Zerubbabel and his returning brethren may have had good reason for declining the co-operation of the 'lion-converts'<sup>2</sup> in the work of restoring the ancient ritual and temple at Jerusalem. This refusal roused the deep hostility of the Samaritans, and from this time the relations between the two people became continually more and more embittered, till an absolute separation ensued between them. Even now, when one common ruin has for so many centuries involved them both, they hold no intercourse with each other. From this time forward one thought alone presented itself to the Samaritans' mind, to depress by every possible means, fair or foul, their hated rivals of Jerusalem, to represent themselves as the true disciples of the great prophet of Israel and Garizim as the sanctuary chosen of God on which the first temple was at His command built by Joshua, while Eli, Samuel, David, and Solomon were held

---

<sup>1</sup> Ezra iv. 2.

<sup>2</sup> *Bab. Baba Kama*, 38 b.



up to reprobation as the apostate leaders of a national and religious schism<sup>1</sup>.

By the possession of a tract of country remarkable for its fertility, and venerable for its religious associations, the Samaritans were well qualified for maintaining an opposition to the rival state<sup>2</sup>. It extended, according to Josephus<sup>3</sup>, from Ginaea or En-Gannim, on the south side of the great plain of Jezreel, to the borders of Benjamin, thus including the old territory of Manasseh and Ephraim. Its principal towns were Bethshan<sup>4</sup>, famous for its fertility, known later under the name of Scythopolis; Abelmeholah<sup>5</sup>, the home of Elisha; Jezreel<sup>6</sup>, the residence of Ahab; Tirzah<sup>7</sup>, proverbial for its beauty, where dwelt the kings of Israel from

<sup>1</sup> Yet, when it suited them, the Samaritans would deny all connection with the Jews and assert their heathen extraction: thus in the time of Darius Hystaspes they claim to be Persians (Josephus, *Ant.* xi. 4. 9), under Alexander the Great, Sidonians (*ib.* xi. 8. 6; xii. 5. 5).

<sup>2</sup> The old tribe of Ephraim, whose territory they possessed, had been of great political importance under the Judges; under Abimelech it gained the royal power, and later opposed Ishbo-sheth to David and Jeroboam to Rehoboam, always bearing with great unwillingness the supremacy of Judah: the Samaritans assumed exactly the same position.

<sup>3</sup> *B. J.* iii. 3. 4; but in the next chapter he makes Anouath or Burkin the frontier. Cf. Neubauer, *Géographie*, p. 57.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Sam. xxxi. 10.

<sup>5</sup> 1 Kings xix. 16.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Kings xviii. 46.

<sup>7</sup> Cant. vi. 4.



Jeroboam to Zimri; Shiloh, the resting-place of the ark<sup>1</sup>; Bethel, the scene of Jacob's visions<sup>2</sup>.

But the principal events of Samaritan history gather round the two centres of Samaria and Shechem. Built originally by Omri in a commanding position of great fertility, strength, and beauty, on a hill some six miles north-west of Shechem<sup>3</sup>, Samaria continued till the Assyrian captivity the capital of the kingdom of Israel, the centre of Ahab's Baal-worship, the scene of many of the miracles of Elijah and Elisha displayed in famines brought upon the land, in the sudden return of plenty, and in deliverance from Syrian invasions; the object of the bitter denunciations of Hosea and other prophets for luxury, idolatry, and oppression. Taken in 722, after a three years' siege<sup>4</sup>, the city must have sunk for a

<sup>1</sup> Josh. xviii. 1.    <sup>2</sup> Gen. xxviii. 19.    <sup>3</sup> 1 Kings xvi. 24.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Kings xviii. 9, 10. For further references cf. Robinson, *Palestine* (1867), ii. 304, and Winer, *Bibl. Real-Wörterbuch* (1847), p. 369. The term שַׁמְרִיִּים is once (2 Kings xvii. 29) used in the Old Testament for the 'inhabitants of Samaria.' In later times the Samaritans designated themselves as שַׁמְרִיִּים, which, by a play upon the word, they interpreted 'observers' of the Law or Sabbath, or, according to others, 'guardians' of the land, senses recognised by Origen (*Comm. in Joan.* p. 355; *Hom. in Ezech.* ix. 1), Eusebius (*Chron. ii. ad ann. Abrahami* 1270), Hieronymus (*Onomastica*, ed. Lagarde, p. 66, cf. also p. 197), Epiphanius (*Haeres.* i. 9); cf. also De Sacy, *Not. et Extr.* xii. p. 175. They were termed by the Jews כּוּתִּיִּם, from Cutha, a

while into ruin, for it does not reappear in history till the time of Alexander the Great, when it was captured by him, part of the inhabitants put to the sword, others removed to Shechem, and a new colony introduced. Some frontier towns also were lost to Judaea at this time<sup>1</sup>. It appears soon after to have been rebuilt by Perdiccas, but in 311, during the wars of Antigonus and Ptolemy Lagi, it suffered the demolition of its walls: restored again in a short time, it continued to exist till about B. C. 129, when it was taken and utterly destroyed by John Hyrcanus, the Jews retaining possession of the site<sup>2</sup>. It was restored by Pompey to its former

---

district in Asia of doubtful locality, whence colonists, perhaps the most important, had been transplanted to Samaria by the king of Assyria (cf. 2 Kings xvii. 24). Abulfath, in his *Chronicle* (ed. Vilmar, p. lix), explains that in a persecution under Darius some Samaritan exiles fled from the Jews to the valley of Cutha, hence the name was fixed upon them in order to deprive the nation of that of 'Israelites.' On the position of Cutha, cf. De Sacy, *Chrest. Arabe*, i. 331; Herzfeld, *Geschichte*, i. 473, iii. 598; Ewald, *Gesch.* (1866), iii. 727; Neubauer, *Géogr.* p. 379. According to Schrader, p. 164, it must be sought for in Mid-Babylonia.

<sup>1</sup> Eusebius, *Chron. ad ann. Abrahami* 1684; cf. Munk, *Palestine*, p. 485. This was in revenge for the murder of Andromachus, the Macedonian governor of Coelesyria. Herzfeld, ii. 120.

<sup>2</sup> The 25th of Marḥeshwan was kept in memory of this; the 15th and 16th of Siwan in memory of the annexation of Bethshan and the plain of Jezreel; *Meg. Ta'anith*, 3, 8; Grätz, *Gesch.* (1863), iii. 422.

owners, and rebuilt by Gabinius a few years B.C., and somewhat later again fortified, colonised, and magnificently adorned by Herod the Great, receiving the name of Sebaste, in honour of Augustus, to whom a splendid temple was erected within the city. A Roman colony was planted there by Septimius Severus early in the third century, and coins are found extending from Nero to Geta, the brother of Caracalla<sup>1</sup>. At what time Herod's magnificent erections were laid waste is not known. A bishop of Sebaste was present at the council of Nicaea in 325, and another at the synod of Jerusalem in 536. When the place fell into the hands of the Crusaders, a Latin bishopric was established there about 1155, the title of which was still kept up by the Roman Church till the fourteenth century. A small Arab village now occupies the site of the old town, traces of whose former grandeur are still visible in the stately remains of the church of St. John Baptist<sup>2</sup> and long rows of broken columns.

But more interest attaches to Shechem, the

---

<sup>1</sup> Or perhaps somewhat later to Alexander Severus, 222-235. Cf. De Saulcy, *Nunismatique de la Terre Sainte* (1874), p. 281.

<sup>2</sup> St. Jerome gives Sebaste as the burial-place of St. John Baptist, as also of Elisha and Obadiah: later a tradition sprang up that it had been the scene of the Baptist's imprisonment and death also, whereas Josephus, followed by Eusebius, places these at Machaerus, on the east of the Dead Sea. Robinson, ii. 306.

modern Nablus<sup>1</sup>, the principal centre of Samaritan life after the decline of Samaria, where still lingers on the feeble remnant of the last Samaritan community. Built upon a gentle slope at the foot of Mount Garizim, at a point where the mountain and the opposite height of Ebal enclose a valley of some 500 yards in breadth, Shechem, with its bright streams and luxuriant vegetation, has always drawn forth the warmest admiration of travellers<sup>2</sup>. Its associations were especially sacred. Near it stood the oak of Moreh (Gen. xii. 6), the resting-place of Abraham; in the immediate vicinity of which was the parcel of ground (xliii. 22) bought by Jacob from Hamor and given by him as a possession to Joseph; it is marked still by Jacob's well and Joseph's tomb. Here dwelt the patriarch till compelled to leave in fear of the consequences

---

<sup>1</sup> There seems to be no good reason for the identification of Shechem (in LXX, Συχέμ and Σίχυμα) with the Συχάρ of John, iv. 5. Eusebius and the Bordeaux pilgrim expressly distinguish them: see the refl. in Smith's *Bibl. Dict.*, art. 'Sychar,' iii. 1395; Robinson, ii. 291; Neubauer, 169; Bargès, *Les Samaritains de Naplouse*, 10 sqq. Raumer identifies the latter with Askar, half an hour east of Nablus, whence apparently were named the plain and fountain Sahl-el-Asgar, and Ain-el-Asgar mentioned by Berggren (in which case the derivation from שָׁקַר, the 'city of lies,' cf. Hab. ii. 18, suggested by Reland, or Lightfoot's from שְׁכָר 'of drunkards,' cf. Isa. xxviii. 1, will fall through): but Robinson (ii. 133) demurs to this.

<sup>2</sup> See the interesting quotations in Smith's *Dict.* iii. 1236.

which might ensue from the vengeance taken upon Shechem by Levi and Simeon for the insult offered to their sister. Under the same oak which gave shelter to Abraham he buried the gods brought by his family from Mesopotamia (xxxv. 1-4). By the same, in all probability, was Abimelech made king<sup>1</sup>. Near Shechem Joseph and his brethren fed their flocks<sup>2</sup>; from Ebal and Garizim were pronounced the curses and blessings of the Law<sup>3</sup>; on Ebal Joshua built an altar and set up stones on which were written the words of the Law<sup>4</sup>; at Shechem, which had been appointed a city of refuge and possession of the Levites, he gave his last warning to the assembled congregation of Israel, setting up as a witness a great stone 'under an oak which was by the sanctuary of the Lord<sup>5</sup>;' on Garizim was delivered Jotham's parable after Abimelech's slaughter of his brethren,

---

<sup>1</sup> Judg. ix. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Gen. xxxvii. 12.

<sup>3</sup> Deut. xxvii. 11. For the account of an interesting experiment as to the acoustic capabilities of the spot, see Mills, *Nablus* (1864), p. 57. The voice of a reader can with ease be heard from one mountain to another, and there is ample space for the accommodation of a crowd like the Israelites.

<sup>4</sup> Josh. viii. 30. The Samaritans charge the Jews with having altered Garizim to Ebal in Deut. xxvii. 4 out of spite to them, in order to rob Garizim of its honour. In the neighbourhood of Sichem they shew the tomb of Eleazar, Ithamar, Phinehas, Joshua, Caleb, the Seventy Elders, &c. Bargès, p. 15.

<sup>5</sup> Josh. xxiv. 26.

the connivance of the inhabitants of Shechem in this deed of blood soon after returning on their own heads in the destruction of their city by Abimelech; hither came Rehoboam to receive the kingdom<sup>1</sup>; and here for some time dwelt Jeroboam after his accession<sup>2</sup>. The city no doubt suffered like others during the Assyrian invasion, but is mentioned as existing about 588<sup>3</sup>. It gained in importance by the erection of a temple on the neighbouring height of Garizim in opposition to that of Jerusalem, which lasted from about the time of Alexander the Great to B.C. 129, when it was destroyed by John Hyrcanus<sup>4</sup>. Later it acquired the name of Mabortha<sup>5</sup> or Mamortha<sup>6</sup>, and, apparently under Vespasian, that of Flavia Neapolis<sup>7</sup>, whence

<sup>1</sup> 1 Kings xii. 1.    <sup>2</sup> 1 Kings xii. 25.    <sup>3</sup> Jer. xli. 5.

<sup>4</sup> The 21st of Khislew (or, according to *Bab. Yoma*, 69 a, the 25th of Tebeth) was long kept by the Jews in memory of this. *Meg. Ta'anith*, cap. 9.

<sup>5</sup> Josephus, *B. J.* iv. 8. 1.

<sup>6</sup> Pliny, *H. N.* v. 13. Olshausen suggests מעברתא as the derivation of the name, Nablus being a halting-place between Jerusalem and Galilee; Neubauer, p. 172, מברכתא. Cf. 'Torberic,' the 'blessed,' as a name of Garizim mentioned by Masudi and Makrizi, De Sacy, *Chrest. Arabe*, i. 303, 343.

<sup>7</sup> Robinson (ii. 292) thinks the old city may have extended further eastwards than Neapolis (hence Eusebius' statement that Sichem was ἐν προαστείῳ Νέας πόλεως), and now have disappeared entirely: to the same effect Ewald in *Götting. Gel. Anz.* 1865, p. 1671. Coins of the city are found from Titus

its modern name of Nablus is derived. Here our Lord made many converts<sup>1</sup>, and here in all probability was founded a Church in apostolic times<sup>2</sup>: Justin Martyr, who suffered at Rome about 163, was a native of the place. A bishop of Neapolis was present at the council of Ancyra and Neocaesarea in 314, of Nicaea in 325, and at the synod of Jerusalem in 536<sup>3</sup>. After this brief survey of the country occupied of old by the Samaritan people, it is time to return to their history.

Disappointed in their wish to unite with the

(or Domitian) to Volusianus (A.D. 251-4), or Gallicenus (253-68). The year 72 was termed the 'era of Neapolis,' probably in consequence of the ruin of Jerusalem and Judaea in 70-1. In the time of Hadrian a representation of Garizim first occurs on coins of the city, the temple having been rebuilt by him (*Chron. Sam.* cap. 47). The mountain is of conical shape, with two summits: on the one to the left appears a temple with columns in front and a long flight of steps leading up to it, as described by the Bordeaux pilgrim in 333; that on the right has a small edifice on it, without columns. Neapolis had received the 'jus Italicum' under the Flavian family, hence its name of 'Aurelia Flavia Neapolis.' Of this it was deprived by Septimius Severus (193-211) for supporting the cause of Pescennius Niger. Under the Emperor Philip (244-9) it became a Latin colony, receiving the title of 'Colonia Julia Sergia Neapolis.' De Saulcy, p. 244 sq.

<sup>1</sup> John iv. 39-42.

<sup>2</sup> Acts viii. 25, ix. 31, xv. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Robinson, ii. 293. The portal and other remains of the cathedral, which was dedicated to St. James the Less and is now converted into a mosque, are still to be seen. Bargès, p. 93.



Jewish exiles on the return of the latter from captivity in 536, the Samaritans succeeded in preventing the erection of the Temple for twenty years, and offered the same unrelenting opposition to Nehemiah when, in 445, he set about rebuilding the walls of Jerusalem, which till now had lain in ruins. They welcomed with open arms any refugees from Jerusalem who, for crime or to escape the strict Mosaic rule there established, might wish to leave their country<sup>1</sup>. No doubt the stern reforms introduced by Nehemiah on his second visit (chap. xiii) were highly distasteful to many who preferred the laxity which had crept in during his absence, and to these an asylum was always open at Shechem. The alienation between the two nations was finally completed when the Samaritans at last succeeded in erecting a rival temple<sup>2</sup> on Garizim and endeavoured to transfer thither the prestige of the older one of Jerusalem. The immediate occasion of the undertaking was the refusal of Manasseh, brother of Jaddua the

---

<sup>1</sup> Josephus, *Ant.* xi. 8. 7.

<sup>2</sup> The date of the erection is doubtful. Josephus (*Ant.* xi. 8. 4) seems to place it in the reign of Darius Codomannus (335-330), the last king of Persia, but if the Sanballat he mentions is the same as in Neh. xiii. 28, the event should be placed under Darius Nothus (413-10); cf. Winer, *op. cit.*, art. 'Nehemias.' Jost (*Gesch.* i. 48, note 2) thinks the temple must be much earlier than Alexander.



high-priest and son-in-law to Sanballat the Samaritan governor, to dissolve his irregular marriage in obedience to the admonition of the Jewish elders. To reward him for his constancy, Sanballat exerted himself to erect a rival sanctuary, and there established him in the high-priesthood<sup>1</sup>.

On the troubled scene of politics which opened after the death of Alexander the Samaritans suffered equally with the Jews from the cruelty and ambition of their ever-changing masters. They unfortunately served as the battle-field as well as the prize of victory to the holders of Syria and Egypt, and passed from the dominion of one sovereign to that of the other according as the tide of victory rolled hither or thither. From the peaceful rule of Laomedon, the governor of Syria, they passed into the hands of Ptolemy Lagi in 320, to fall under the dominion of Antigonus of Syria in 314. Three years later, by a sudden incursion, Ptolemy repossessed himself of his former conquest, but being compelled almost immedi-

---

<sup>1</sup> This temple the Jews termed פלמנוס (*Bereschith Rabba*, c. 81), signifying, according to Reland (*Garizim*, c. 3), *περίθου ναός*, but the word is probably connected with *πλάτανος*, i.e. the אלה of Gen. xxxv. 4; cf. Frankel, *Einfluss d. palästin. Exegese*, p. 248. The Samaritans in turn stigmatised that of Jerusalem as בית קלקלתא or ב' טכתש: by a play upon ירושלם they called it ארורי שלם 'the cursed Salem.' Neubauer's *Chronicle*, *Journ. Asiat.* (1869), p. 402; see below, p. 125.

ately to retire, endeavoured to do as much mischief as possible to his enemy, and consequently before his departure razed the walls of Samaria and other fortified towns. In 301 he, by treaty, entered again into peaceable possession of the country, but, in 298, it underwent a cruel ravaging at the hands of Demetrius Poliorcetes, the son of Antigonus. Thenceforth, for many years, Palestine enjoyed a respite from trouble under the mild and beneficent rule of Egypt, and nothing more is heard of Samaria except petty squabbles with the neighbouring Jews during the sway of the feeble and avaricious high-priest Onias II, till the reign of Antiochus Epiphanes, when a determined effort was made by this monarch to root out the worship of Jehovah and establish the ritual of Greece throughout his dominions. The conduct of the Samaritans at this juncture formed a marked contrast to the noble independence of the Jews in maintaining the faith of their fathers: they abjured all connection with Israel or its God, claimed to be Sidonians by origin, and requested that their temple might be dedicated to Zeus Hellenios<sup>1</sup>. To one principle of conduct however, with rare exceptions, they always remained constant, to take the opposite side to the Jews and injure them to the

---

<sup>1</sup> Josephus, *Ant.* xii. 5. 5.

utmost of their ability. This at last drew down upon them the vengeance of John Hyrcanus, and the destruction of their temple about 129 B.C., followed by that of Samaria a few years later. The Samaritans responded by all the means of annoyance at their command, killing Galilean pilgrims on their way to Jerusalem, and lighting sham beacon-fires in opposition to those kindled by the Jews as a signal to their distant brethren that the Paschal new moon had appeared. On one occasion it is related how a Samaritan succeeded in polluting the Temple on the eve of the Passover by scattering human bones over the pavement<sup>1</sup>. The Gospel narrative shews that in our Lord's time there was a complete estrangement between the two nations: the very name of Samaritan had now become a term of abuse<sup>2</sup>. When the independence of Judaea declined and Palestine passed under the Roman rule, matters began to look brighter for the Samaritan people. Pompey freed them from the Jewish yoke; Gabinius rebuilt and fortified Samaria; the national worship was restored, exiles suffered to return, and government by a council of elders established: the

---

<sup>1</sup> See reff. in Neubauer, *Géogr.* p. 166.

<sup>2</sup> John viii. 48. Cf. also Ecclus. i. 25, 26 (where 'Seir' is possibly to be read for 'Samaria') and *Testamentum XII Patrum*, p. 564: "Ἔσται γὰρ ἀπὸ σήμερον Σικὴμ λεγομένη πόλις ἀσυνέτων.

reign of Herod the Great also, one of whose wives was a Samaritan, was marked by the execution of great public works for the embellishment of Samaria.

But the unquiet spirit which had distinguished the old tribe of Ephraim in former times, and is said even now to mark the modern inhabitants of Nablus<sup>1</sup>, would not suffer the Samaritans to rest. Their history is a constantly recurring tale of insurrections, massacres, and bloody reprisals taken on them by the conquerors. The severity with which Pilate put down a tumultuous rising occasioned his recall<sup>2</sup>. Under Vespasian a revolt was quelled with the loss of 11,600 persons<sup>3</sup>, and Sichem received a garrison and new name from the conqueror. It is uncertain whether they took any part in the Jewish revolt under Trajan<sup>4</sup>: in the terrible insurrection which a few years later burst out with such desperate violence under the

<sup>1</sup> Judg. viii. 1-3, xii. 1-6, 2 Sam. xix. 43; cf. Robinson, ii. 301.

<sup>2</sup> Josephus, *Ant.* xviii. 4. 1, 2: a certain man promised to show them the sacred vessels hidden by Moses (or the high-priest Usi, who, according to the Samaritan book of Joshua, chap. 42, hid them 261 years after the entry into Canaan) under Garizim. The legend is borrowed from 2 Macc. ii. 5, where the prophet Jeremy does the same on Nebo.

<sup>3</sup> Josephus, *B. J.* iii. 7. 32.

<sup>4</sup> Juynboll, *Comment. in Hist. Gent. Sam.* p. 129.

leadership of Bar Cocheba in the reign of Hadrian the Samaritans apparently at first aided the Jews, but afterwards deserting their allies assisted the Romans in putting an end to the war, being rewarded at the hands of their conqueror by the restoration of their temple on Garizim<sup>1</sup>. With the rest of the empire they benefited from the gentle rule of the Antonines. Under Commodus, Septimius Severus, Constantine and Constantius, their condition was unsatisfactory, but quieter times fell to their lot under Julian, Valentinian, and Valens; their fortunes varied under the later emperors. Laws unfavourably affecting their position were passed by Honorius in 404 and 418; Theodosius II in 426 took from them testamentary rights, and in 439 forbade them to exercise any office which dealt with the affairs of Christians; new synagogues also might not be erected<sup>2</sup>.

The hatred with which they had formerly regarded their Jewish rivals began to concentrate itself upon the Christians, now that the new

---

<sup>1</sup> Juynboll, *Chron. Sam.* cap. 47; Bargès, p. 101; Ewald, vii. (1868), p. 407. Bettar is said to have fallen by Samaritan treachery: as to its position see Neubauer, *Géographie*, p. 103. In *Jer. Kidduschin*, iv. 1, it is said that thirteen places were merged among the Samaritans in the time of 'the destruction,' i.e. under Hadrian: this was done by them in order to avoid the fate of the Jews.

<sup>2</sup> Jost, *Gesch.* i. 76; Juynboll, *Comment.* p. 50.

faith had become that of the empire. In the year 484 while under the rule of Zeno they attacked the church at Nablus, maimed the bishop, and murdered many of the worshippers, committing the like atrocities at Caesarea also. Under Anastasius and Justinian fresh troubles broke out<sup>1</sup>. In 529 a general revolt of the Samaritans took place against the Christians, whole villages were burnt, churches destroyed, and the worshippers tortured to death. The severity with which this was put down by Justinian, followed by the enactment of severe laws against them, completely crushed the Samaritan people<sup>2</sup>. Many fled to Persia, many became Christians<sup>3</sup>. Henceforth they appear but little in history. In 636 they fell under Mohammedan rule when the conquest of Palestine was effected by the Khaliph Omar. After the capture of Jerusalem in 1099 by Godfrey de Bouillon and his allies, Nablus and the surrounding country

---

<sup>1</sup> Petermann, in Herzog's *Real-Encyclopädie*, xiii. p. 369.

<sup>2</sup> They were rendered incapable of holding public employments, or of acquiring property by inheritance or gift among themselves: their synagogues were to be destroyed and no new ones erected. Some of these provisions were relaxed a few years later: some time after again, they were ordered to undertake civic offices with duties attached to them, without however acquiring any of the corresponding rights. Their testimony against Christians could not be received. Joest, i. 78.

<sup>3</sup> Robinson, ii. 294, 295.

came into the power of the Crusaders, and, with the exception of some temporary occupations by the Saracens<sup>1</sup>, remained Christian till 1244, when it again became subject to Mohammedan rule by the complete and utter rout of the Christian forces at the fatal battle of Gaza. Brief notices of the Samaritans and their country appear in the works of Benjamin of Tudela (twelfth century) and Christian pilgrims and travellers<sup>2</sup>, but little was known of them till the close of the sixteenth century, when Joseph Scaliger first opened communications with them, addressing a letter to the congregations at Nablus and Cairo<sup>3</sup>. Answers arrived in 1589, but not

---

<sup>1</sup> As, for instance, when Nablus was plundered during a temporary incursion of the Saracens in 1113, again by Saladin in 1184 after his repulse from Kerak, and in 1187 after his victory at Tiberias.

<sup>2</sup> Bargès, pp. 10 sq., 33 sq.; Robinson, ii. 297. Arabian writers often confound them with the Jews. Ibn Batuta (1326), while describing Nablus, does not mention them.

<sup>3</sup> A careful description of the correspondence of the Samaritans with Europeans, from Scaliger to De Sacy, is given by the latter in *Notices et Extraits des MSS. de la Bibl. du Roi*, vol. xii. (1831), together with the original texts and a translation of most of the letters: two (to Ludolf) were published by Cellarius, 1688; others are to be found in Eichhorn's *Repertorium*, vols. ix. and xiii. One more has since been published by Heidenheim in his *Vierteljahresschrift* (vol. i. p. 88), that of Meschalmah ben Ab Sechuah to the Samaritans of Europe, coming, as is supposed



till after Scaliger's death, and these passing into other hands the correspondence ceased. But in 1616, Pietro della Valle having in vain endeavoured at Cairo, Gaza, and Nablus, then centres of Samaritan life, to carry out the injunctions of De Sancy, then French ambassador at Constantinople, and procure a Samaritan Pentateuch, succeeded at last in purchasing one at Damascus, as also a translation of it into the Samaritan dialect. The publication of these excited great interest and provoked angry disputes as to their intrinsic value among the learned of Europe, but no further communications appear to have been opened with the Samaritans till 1671, when Huntington, the learned bishop of Raphoe, whose Oriental MSS. form part of the treasures of the Bodleian Library, paid a visit to Nablus, while holding the office of chaplain to the English factory at Aleppo. He found there a small community of thirty families, procured from them a Pentateuch, and in conjunction with Dr. Marshall, Rector of Lincoln College, Oxford, carried on a correspondence with

---

by the editor, between the correspondence of Scaliger and Huntington. Emendations of the text are suggested by Geiger in the *Zeitschr. d. D.M.G.* xvi. 725, and by Vilmar, *ibid.* xvii. 375. The letters are written partly in Arabic, and partly in Hebrew marked by Samaritanisms and Arabisms; they display the most complete ignorance of all history and of everything outside the little community of Nablus.



them which lasted with intervals till the latter's death in 1685. About this time a few letters also passed between them and the celebrated Aethiopic scholar Job Ludolf, and then, with the exception of one letter addressed in 1790 to their 'Samaritan brethren' in France<sup>1</sup>, nothing more is heard of them till 1808, when the bishop and senator Grégoire set about making enquiries with regard to them by means of the French consular agents in Syria. The information thus acquired and the communications which subsequently ensued between Salameh the high-priest and De Sacy himself are contained in the memoir drawn up by the latter. They give the same picture as is presented by later travellers of a small community despised and ill-treated by Jew and Mahomedan<sup>2</sup>, from the very fact of their present depressed con-

---

<sup>1</sup> Published by Hamaker in *Archief voor Kerkelijke Geschiedenis*, v. p. 56. Heidenheim, i. 82.

<sup>2</sup> A touching picture of the miseries undergone by the Samaritans during the first half of the present century from the cruelty and avarice of their ever-changing governors is given in the autobiography of Jacob-esh-Shelaby, London, 1855. He came at that time to England to collect funds for his impoverished countrymen and to intercede with the government on their behalf. A translation of his petition may be seen at p. 50. Another, to the government of Louis Philippe, is given with a translation in Bargès, p. 65 sq. See also his letter in the *Times* of April 3, 1874. The congregation is now reduced to 135 persons, and grievously oppressed by the Mohammedans.

dition clinging with all the greater obstinacy to their lofty traditions of the past and to the hope of future restoration to the Divine favour ; with little or no education ; depending for their history upon legendary mediaeval chronicles drawn in great measure from Jewish sources ; for their religious knowledge, upon the successive gleanings of centuries from their Jewish rivals ; yet interesting as the possessors of what they assert to be an independent revision of the Pentateuch, and as the sole remaining representatives of the people who have now for more than 2500 years claimed to be the chosen Israel of God<sup>1</sup>. The correspond-

---

<sup>1</sup> Formerly there were flourishing communities of Samaritans in other countries besides Palestine. Alexander the Great is said to have settled his Samaritan auxiliaries at the siege of Tyre in Egypt (Josephus, *Ant.* xi. 8. 6) : Ptolemy Lagi carried off considerable numbers with him (*ib.* xii. 1), other colonists probably followed during the troublous times of John Hyrcanus : a dispute between the Alexandrian Jews and Samaritans is said (*ib.* xiii. 3. 4) to have taken place before Ptolemy Philometor (181-146) : here the Samaritan-Greek version of the Pentateuch in all probability and the Arabic of Abu-Said were composed. A sect of Dositheans is mentioned there in the sixth century A. D., and some remnants of the people lingered on there till the seventeenth. A colony of Samaritans was found by Edrisi in the twelfth century in islands in the Red Sea, where they are said to have taken refuge after the Arab invasion of Egypt in 638. Meshullam ben Menahem of Volterra (וולטירה or בולטירה, not סלטה, Malta or Toledo, as Heidenheim supposes, cf. Biscioni, *Catal. Medic.* p. 128, and Zunz in Asher's *Benjamin of Tudela*

ence is of high value for the light it throws on the later developements of Samaritan doctrine,

---

(1841), ii. 267) found fifty Samaritan families in Egypt on the occasion of his visit there in 1480. They hold, he says, partly to the written Law, but are idolaters; their writing is different to that of the Jews, and they have no א, ה, ו, ז, כ, ט (cf. as to this last statement *Benjamin of Tudela*, i. 67; Isaac Helo, A.D. 1344, in Carmoly's *Itinéraires*, p. 252, and Makrizi, in De Sacy, *Chrest. Arabe*, i. 303); they go in pilgrimage thrice each year to Garizim, where a golden dove may be seen on the altar; they live apart from the Jews, having a separate synagogue; the Sabbath they observe only to mid-day. See his letter in Heidenheim, iii. 354. He was probably the same that Obadiah of Bertinoro met on his journey to Jerusalem seven years later, cf. Neubauer's *Zwei Briefe Obadiah's* in *Jahrb. für d. Gesch. d. Juden.* (1863), iii. 198, 229. The latter (*ibid.* 241, 243) gives much the same account: he found fifty Samaritan families in Cairo, employed chiefly as cashiers and agents for the principal officials, occupations in which they acquired considerable wealth. The anonymous traveller of 1495, whose narration is given *ibid.* p. 271 sq., visited Sichem, but makes no mention of the Samaritans, his whole mind being apparently taken up with endeavours to avoid the extortions of custom-house officials. In the third and following centuries they seem to have been widely scattered in both East and West, employing themselves chiefly as merchants and money-changers: in the time of Theodoric (493-526) they had a synagogue in Rome. A colony of Samaritans is mentioned as existing in the fourth century at Babylon (*Gittin*, 45a). Benjamin of Tudela in the twelfth century found communities in Caesarea, Nablus, Askelon, and Damascus: the great number of MSS. written at the last-named place shews that it must have been an important centre for them. The chronicle *El-Tholidoth* (see below, p. 126)

and also of interest as shewing the intellectual condition of this once numerous and powerful but now nearly extinct religious sect. The later descriptions of modern travellers, such as Robinson, Petermann, and others, shew that few changes have since passed over the little community.

II. In the preceding historical sketch the reader will no doubt have observed the extreme paucity, or rather the almost total absence, of any trustworthy information derivable from the Samaritans themselves as to the circumstances of their origin and early condition; and for this reason will expect no very exact account of the tenets held by them in the earlier ages of their national existence. Even with the fullest details at our disposal, nothing very definite or distinctive in the way of religious belief would in all probability have been found existing among them. For it must be remembered that they were a population consisting of the poorest Israelites, who had been left behind by their conquerors as politically too insignificant to be worth the trouble of removing from their

---

gives the names of many families settled in Damascus, Palestine, and Egypt. Cf. Robinson, ii. 293, 300; Basnage, *Hist. des Juifs* (1716), ii. 140-142, 152; Juynboll, *Comment.* pp. 37-54; in the last very full references will be found. In a prayer given by Heidenheim (*Vierteljahresschr.* i. 418) supplications are offered for the Samaritan congregations in Damascus, Gaza, Philistia, Egypt, Aleppo, Hamath, Sefad, and Haseirim.

land ; they had moreover, after long centuries of corruption by means of state idolatry and devotion to the cruel and licentious rites of Baal, Ashtoreth, and other monstrous deities, afterwards been recruited from time to time by the arrival of fresh parties of foreign idolaters. The nation had indeed, under the influence of fear, partially abjured their idolatry and professed the worship of Jehovah, so much so as to be anxious to unite with the returning Jews in rebuilding the Temple at Jerusalem, in all probability however their religious views had at this time gained no great depth or distinctness. But the refusal of the national party among the Jews to recognise them as in any way belonging to Israel must have compelled the Samaritans to consider their religious position, to test the validity of the claims put forth by them, and to shew both by their faith and practice that they, and not their rivals of Jerusalem, were the true disciples of Moses. By themselves however they were unable, from lack of the necessary learning, to carry out their purpose, and it will be seen from several instances which will be brought forward, that the Samaritans, powerless to invent, were compelled to borrow the doctrines and usages then in vogue at Jerusalem.

No one will be surprised at this who considers the intimate relations which were from the first

---

maintained between their leaders and a powerful section of the Jews. It was in vain that Ezra, aided by such as had 'separated themselves' from the heathen of the land, dissolved by force the marriages which had taken place between the latter and numberless priests and rulers of Jerusalem. A few years later the mischief had not abated: Nehemiah complains that his plans were betrayed by the nobles of Judah, who had allied themselves with the enemy; his last work was to purify the Temple from the presence of Tobiah the Ammonite who had established himself there with the assistance of Eliashib the high-priest, and to expel the grandson of the latter for his marriage with Sanballat's daughter. These temporary checks caused by the zeal of Ezra and Nehemiah being removed, no doubt such alliances became frequent as before, and although the influence of the national party at Jerusalem was sufficient to prevent a complete fusion of the two nations, yet a most intimate connection must have been kept up between certain members of each, and thus the Law and the prevailing interpretation of it have readily passed from Jerusalem into the opposite camp. More especially after the secession of Manasseh and his establishment as rival high-priest in the Temple of Garizim, must all the then existing Jewish learning have been at the disposal of

the Samaritans. To understand their position therefore it will be necessary to enquire what was the state of religious parties and what the tone of thought which after the return from the exile prevailed in Jerusalem.

It was not apparently till the pontificate of John Hyrcanus, about B.C. 130, that the two rival factions of Pharisees and Sadducees<sup>1</sup> made their appearance under these names in history. But they must have existed long before: there was nothing, as far as we know, in the special circumstances of the time which could have then produced them: the principles which actuated their conduct must have been at work in the nation in the preceding centuries as well. The government had all along been in the hands of the high-priest and the other sacerdotal families to whom he was related; to these would naturally ally themselves the other wealthy classes in the state. In the hands of this, the Sadducee party, would be all judicial and administrative posts, the arrangement of the calendar on which all the feasts of the year depended, the conduct of the services of the Temple, the authoritative exposition of the

---

<sup>1</sup> Derenbourg (*Palestine*, i. 78, 452) thinks that Pharisee and Sadducee were nicknames, invented long after the qualities of *Perishouth* and *Sedaqah* had become the characteristics of the two parties. See also Grätz, *Gesch.* (1863), iii. 454, sq.



Law. Whatever might be the merits of individual members of the body, such as Jaddua and Simon the Just, still the tendency of a privileged and wealthy class always would be to take life quietly, to content themselves with following the requirements of the Law as far as the letter and ancient tradition required them (in other words to comply with *Sedaqah*), but not to invent rigorous observances which would interfere with the indulgence of those tastes which their wealth and position enabled them to enjoy. Their interpretation of the Law was characterised by the same spirit. Though not always consistent in carrying out the principle, still as a rule they clung to the literal meaning, allowing the authority of no tradition unless some ground was apparent for it in Scripture<sup>1</sup>. The official sanctity of the priesthood, as distinguished from the personal purity of its members, and the maintenance of its emoluments and privileges were eagerly contended for by them. Their disbelief in the resurrection of the body, which is expressly affirmed of them by all ancient testimony<sup>2</sup>, was due pos-

---

<sup>1</sup> Jost, *Gesch.* i. 214.

Matt. xxii. 23; Mark xii. 18; Luke xx. 27; Acts iv. 2, xxiii. 8; *Bab. Sanhedrin*, 90 b; Josephus, *Ant.* xviii. 1. 4; Origen, *In Matt.* pp. 467, 811; Epiphanius, *Haeres.* xiv, &c. The celebrated Antigonus of Socho is said to have taught that 'men should serve God without any claim for reward;' from this doctrine

sibly to the almost exclusive attention which their principles led them to give to the Pentateuch (in which this doctrine less clearly stands forth) in preference to the later books of the canon, and also to the easy circumstances of life in which most of this party found themselves.

The Pharisees, or 'Separatists,' were of a different spirit. They were the descendants and representatives of the national party who at the bidding of Ezra and Nehemiah had 'separated' themselves from the heathen of the land, while many of the priests and rulers had not scrupled to ally themselves with the ancient and deadly foes of Israel. Though differing in no very important particulars from the Sadducees either in doctrine or practice, they found themselves outside the pale of an official and priestly aristocracy, and were thus compelled to throw themselves for support and sympathy upon the middle and lower classes of the community. Having no official character for sanctity on which to depend, they laid especial

---

his scholars Sadoq and Boethus developed the further result that 'no reward is to be expected from God,' and this was naturally followed by a disbelief in the resurrection and future judgment. The Boethusians first appear as an offshoot from, but united with, the Sadducees, about the time of Herod the Great; the exact points of difference between the parties are difficult to distinguish. Geiger, *Urschrift*, 105, 149; Jost, *Gesch.* i. 215.

d

stress upon personal purity, avoiding contact with any person or thing which might interfere with it; by means of brotherhoods<sup>1</sup> and minute regulations endeavouring continually to reach higher degrees of it, extending their care even to all vessels used in the Temple service, on the plea that they might have been defiled by the touch of an unclean priest<sup>2</sup>. In imitation of the grave and reverend banquets held by the priests at which their portion of the sacrifices, the tithes and offerings were consumed, the Pharisees established brotherhoods for taking solemn meals together, hallowed by special prayers, especially on sabbaths and feast-days<sup>3</sup>: in the same spirit

<sup>1</sup> Jost, *Gesch.* i. 197.

<sup>2</sup> This circumstance shews that some priests must have belonged to the party of the Pharisees, though these probably were few as compared with those who joined the Sadducees. The touching of the Law rendered any one unclean: Derenbourg, i. 133. On one occasion a Sadducee seeing them bathing the golden candlestick, exclaimed, 'See! the Pharisees will at last purify the sun!' Jost, i. 217. Cf. Mark vii. 4.

<sup>3</sup> The device by which the Pharisees evaded the two prohibitions of not going more than 2000 cubits from home and of not carrying anything out of their houses on the Sabbath, was worthy of the legal ingenuity of a more civilised age. By placing some food on the eve of the Sabbath at a spot 2000 cubits from their real home, they created there a fictitious domicile, whence they might move in any direction 2000 cubits more. Each of the brethren, moreover, at the same time placed some

of rivalry they endeavoured to curtail the emoluments and privileges of the priesthood<sup>1</sup>. Their interpretation of the Law was marked by a reverence for tradition and by an absence of the strict adherence to the letter which distinguished their rivals<sup>2</sup>. Their method of life was rigorously simple, spent in carrying out the minute observances of religion: they held the doctrine of the resurrection and of a future reward and punishment<sup>3</sup>. This zeal was roused to fury by witnessing the disgraceful pontificates of Jason and Menelaus, when the rites of Zeus Olympius were celebrated in the Temple itself, and a determined attempt made by these apostates to trample down obedience to the Law of Moses, and in its place to introduce the sensuous ritual of Greece. By an energetic exercise of the influence which they possessed over the people they must have greatly contributed to the success of the Maccabees in their war of independence; but when the victory was once gained, there was but little place for them in the Court of the Asmo-

---

food in the common hall, thus a sort of community of houses was imagined, and by joining the ends of the streets with beams and ropes the whole city was made as it were one house. This was termed the '*Erubh*'. Derenbourg, i. 143.

<sup>1</sup> For instances see *ibid.* 135.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 138.

<sup>3</sup> For Josephus' account of them see *Ant.* xviii. 1. 3; also xiii. 5. 9; xvii. 2. 4; *B. J.* ii. 8. 14; i. 5. 2.

nean princes, filled as it was with warriors and priestly allies; so they retired to their old and simple life among the people. The struggle between the two parties went on till the fall of Jerusalem, the Pharisees continually gaining more and more advantages over their rivals: with the ruin of the Temple and the cessation of its services the Sadducees disappear from history, all the teaching and interpretation of the Law falling into the hands of the Pharisees, or Rabbanites as they were afterwards termed. Thus matters went on till A.D. 754, when, at the very moment when the labours of the two schools of the Geonim appeared to have established Rabbinism on a firmer basis than ever, the celebrated Anan ben David raised his voice against the system then in vogue, utterly denying the right of tradition either to supplement or interpret the written word, asserting the sole authority of the Law, the unchanging character of its precepts, and the necessity of seeking the explanation of it in the book itself<sup>1</sup>. Thus after the lapse of nearly seven centuries was the old method of interpretation revived, and the obsolete

---

<sup>1</sup> Jost, ii. 294. Here is to be found a very full account of the literature and dogmas of the Karaites. See also Neubauer, *Aus der Petersburger Bibliothek*, 88 sqq. They assumed the name as being skilful 'readers' or interpreters of the 'literal meaning' of the Law.

teaching of the Sadducees and Samaritans repeated in the Karaite school of Bagdad.

A few instances may be of interest, though the subjects in dispute were not such as modern theology takes much account of. The fruit of a young tree in the fourth year belongs, according to the old interpretation of Lev. xix. 23, 24, to the priest, from whom it must be redeemed by the owner; in this both Samaritans and Karaites agree, while a later explanation directs that the fruit or the value of it be consumed by the owner in person at Jerusalem<sup>1</sup>. According to the ancient interpretation of Lev. xxvii. 30; Deut. xiv. 22; xxvi. 12 and xiv. 28, two tenths of the fruit of trees and fields must every third year be given to the Levites and poor, a third consumed by the owners in Jerusalem; this last direction is not maintained by later doctors, only by Samaritans and Karaites<sup>2</sup>. Samaritans, Sadducees, and Karaites agree in deducing from Lev. iii. 9 that the tail part of sheep belongs to the priest alone, and may be consumed by no one else, whereas the Rabbanites make no such restriction<sup>3</sup>. When in Exod. xl. 31 priestly functions are attributed to Moses, the Samaritans alter the text so as to ascribe them to Aaron alone, and thus heighten the dignity of the latter<sup>4</sup>. For fear of irrever-

<sup>1</sup> Geiger, *Urschrift*, 181.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 467.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* 176.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* 381.

ence, the term ha-Shem was in reading substituted by early doctors for the sacred name Jehovah whenever it occurred; this custom was afterwards given up, and later again the name Adonai substituted; the Samaritans still cling to the old habit, employing the term Shemâ<sup>1</sup>. In order to avoid anything approaching to an indelicacy of expression, the Samaritans interpret במעלות in Exod. xx. 26 (neither shalt thou go up 'by steps' unto my altar), 'with craft,' as if from מעל, and this rendering has been revived by the Karaites<sup>2</sup>. The Samaritans allow the directions in Deut. xxv. 5 to be carried out only in the case of a betrothed, not actually married, brother's wife, and with them agree the Karaites<sup>3</sup>. The decision as to the exact moment at which the new moon appeared, on which depended the time of all the other feasts, was formerly in the hands of the Sadducees. Gradually the Pharisees wrested this power from them, and out of spite the Samaritans and Boethusians endeavoured by false signals and suborned witnesses to stultify the official intimations of their antagonists. The Samaritans and Karaites imitate the Boethusians in counting forward to Pentecost in Christian fashion, not from the Sabbath following the first day of the Passover, but from the day after the Sabbath, in oppo-

---

<sup>1</sup> Geiger, *Urschrift*, 262.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 395.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* 235.



sition to the Pharisee rule<sup>1</sup>. The same agreement between Samaritans and Karaites in opposition to the Pharisees is to be found in their use of the skin of a properly-killed animal only, not of an unclean one or of carrion<sup>2</sup>; in allowing no fire to burn through the Sabbath<sup>3</sup>; nor any one to move from home on that day<sup>4</sup>; nor any cooking to be done on festivals<sup>5</sup>: they do not permit a dying animal to be killed and eaten, and hold that the unborn young found in a slain animal has a separate existence and so must be properly slaughtered: the high-priest may, according to them, marry only a virgin (not widow) of priestly family<sup>6</sup>.

In other and more important points also the

<sup>1</sup> Geiger, *Urschrift*, 137.

<sup>2</sup> Geiger, in *Zeitschr. d. D. M. G.* xvi. 718. Petermann, in *Herzog's Real-Encyclop.* xiii. 383, mentions that when they go in procession to Garizim they only use shoes made of leather from lambs killed by themselves; so the famous copy of the Law at Nablus is said to be written on skins of rams which have served as thank-offerings.

<sup>3</sup> *Zeitschr. d. D. M. G.* xx. 532. For their later practice, cf. Eichhorn, *Repertorium*, ix. 32; De Sacy, *Not. et Extr.* xii. 124.

<sup>4</sup> *Zeitschr. d. D. M. G.* xx. 535. As to the Pharisee rule, see above, p. 34.

<sup>5</sup> *Zeitschr. d. D. M. G.* xx. 536.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* 561. Frankel (*Einfluss*, 252) believes that some practices of the Samaritans were borrowed directly from the Karaites.

Samaritans seem to have borrowed Sadducean theology; for instance, a denial of the resurrection is expressly affirmed of them in the *Siphre* and *Massekhet Kuthim*, a testimony borne out by the evidence of the Fathers as well<sup>1</sup>. Whence or at what time they adopted a belief in a coming Messiah<sup>2</sup> is not clear, possibly from their Jewish neighbours; as however he was to be a son of Joseph, not of David, it is more probable that the idea had its origin among the Samaritans themselves, and was due to their anxiety to exalt the tribe of Joseph at the expense of Judah<sup>3</sup>. There was but one point in which they could not accept the creed of their neighbours, and that was the choice by God of Judah as the ruling tribe and Jerusalem as the centre of the national religion<sup>4</sup>. For this reason probably they were compelled to reject all the later books of the canon, and retain only

---

<sup>1</sup> *Siphre* (on Numb. xv. 31); *Massekhet Kuthim*, see below, p. 172; Derenbourg, i. 130. Cf. R. Elieser in *Bab. Sanhedrin*, 90 b; Epiphanius, *Haeres.* ix and xiv; Leontius, *De Sectis*, viii; Gregorius Magnus, *Moral.* i. 15, &c.

<sup>2</sup> John iv. 25.

<sup>3</sup> See below, p. 69.

<sup>4</sup> They could not admit the assertion of the Psalmist that the Lord 'refused the tabernacle of Joseph and chose not the tribe of Ephraim, but chose the tribe of Judah, even the hill of Sion which He loved: and there He built His Temple on high, and laid the foundation of it like the ground which He hath made continually. He chose David also His servant . . . that he might feed Jacob His people, and Israel His inheritance.' Ps. lxxviii. 68-72.

the Pentateuch and a mutilated portion of Joshua<sup>1</sup>. In these there was little to wound their susceptibilities: Ephraim was still an honoured and powerful tribe, the place which God would 'choose to put His name there' was still left undetermined<sup>2</sup>: nothing was needed but a few slight alterations which should depress the hated sanctuary of Moriah and establish the glory of its rival of Garizim<sup>3</sup>.

From the foregoing sketch therefore it appears

---

<sup>1</sup> Jost (*Gesch.* i. 53, note) thinks the Samaritans rejected all but the Pentateuch from ignorance of them as being written in a character they did not understand. Loewe (in *Allgem. Zeitung d. Judenthums* for April 18, 1839) asserts that he found the books of Kings and Song of Songs among them. The anonymous commentary described below, p. 134, quotes from the prophets, &c.

<sup>2</sup> But in Deut. xii. 14 they read בחר for יבחר; cf. Ex. xx. 24.

<sup>3</sup> In Gen. xxxiii. 18 the Samaritans read שלום for שלם, 'Jacob came in peace to the city of Shechem,' instead of 'to Salem a city of Shechem,' in order to bar the Jewish interpretation of Jerusalem being here intended. The place is identified by Robinson (ii. 279) with Sálím near Nablus. In Deut. xxvii. 4 they read 'Garizim' for 'Ebal,' inserting vv. 2-8 and xi. 30 as an additional commandment after Exod. xx. 17 and Deut. v. 21, and adding in xi. 30 the words 'opposite Shechem,' to make certain of its identification, the Jews having asserted that the Garizim and Ebal mentioned in the Pentateuch were not those belonging to the Samaritans: (*Sota*, 33 b; *Jer. Sota*, vii. 3; and *Siphre* on Deut. xi. 30). For other examples of changes made by the Samaritans see Kohn, *De Pent. Sam.* 11 sqq. That 'Ebal' must be the true reading of Deut. xxvii. 4 is well maintained by Friedrich (*De Christologia Samaritanorum*, 57) against Kennicott.

to be abundantly evident that the Samaritans were in no degree the inventors of any part of their theology, that they borrowed it wholly from their neighbours, merely rejecting such parts as did not square with their prepossessions, and that they doggedly held on to the old traditional interpretations, when these had been left by their rivals centuries behind. They did, it is true, modify and enlarge their creed, and that in important particulars, at a later period of their history, but then, as before, by the same process of absorption; it was in no sense a development of the religious feeling of the people.

The statements of Jewish writers throw but little light upon Samaritan theology, nor are they by any means uniform in their tenour. In some passages of the Talmud, for instance, the Samaritans are looked upon as Israelites by reason of their religious observances, and credited with even greater conscientiousness in carrying them out than the Jews themselves<sup>1</sup>: on account indeed of their misinterpretation of Deut. xxv. 5 marriage with them is forbidden, and their slavish adherence to the letter of Scripture is reprehended, but their orthodoxy is extolled with regard to unleavened bread, slaughtering of cattle<sup>2</sup>, pollu-

---

<sup>1</sup> *Holin*, 4 a.

<sup>2</sup> *Holin*, 3 a. So in John iv. 8 the disciples do not scruple to buy food of the Samaritans.

tion from dead bodies or graves, and purifications; their testimony also is to be admitted in matters of divorce<sup>1</sup>: while in other passages they are excluded altogether from the community of Israel and their very bread forbidden. It is uncertain when this change of feeling took place and to what it was due<sup>2</sup>. No charges of any weight are made against them, merely vague statements such as these; 'Formerly the Kuthim were plunged in false beliefs, though they observed the Mosaic law; now they have no idea of it<sup>3</sup>.' R. Elieser ben Arakh relates at full length how a curse was pronounced upon them with all solemnity by Ezra, Zerubbabel, the high-priest Joshua, and six hundred of his attendant priests: no Israelite was to eat with them; to do so would be as if

---

<sup>1</sup> Neubauer, *Géographie*, 165; Frankel, *Vorstudien*, 197; *Einfluss*, 245, where are very full Talmudical references; Winer, *Real-W.-B.* ii. 371, 372.

<sup>2</sup> Frankel (*Einfluss*, 248) attributes it to the influence of R. Simon ben Elieser (*Jer. Yebam.* i. 6), perhaps the same as Elieser ben Simon (*Sota*, vii. 3), who reported to R. Meir, in the second century A. D., the Samaritans' falsification of the Pentateuch, whereupon the latter excommunicated them. R. Simon ben Gamaliel, a contemporary of his, held the Samaritans in great respect, but his son R. Jehuda ha-Nasi considers them as heathen, and is borne out in this by his friend R. Ismael ben Jose. After the time of Diocletian they seem to have been quite excluded from Israel.

<sup>3</sup> R. Simon, in *Jer. Pesachim*, i. 1.

he ate swine's flesh: no Samaritan was to be received as a proselyte: none would have a share in the resurrection of the dead<sup>1</sup>. The ground of this exclusion is variously stated: generally they are charged with the worship of a dove<sup>2</sup>, an accusation which originated as early as the second century A.D., is repeated again in a commentary of Rashi<sup>3</sup>, revived by Maimonides<sup>4</sup>, and reasserted as late as 1808, though repudiated with horror by the Samaritans themselves<sup>5</sup>. Or it is alleged against them that in the time of Diocletian they denied their Jewish origin and offered libations to heathen deities, a charge which must be received with considerable caution<sup>6</sup>. Similar accusations and apparently equally destitute of proof are, that they worshipped one of the idols hidden by Jacob under the oak by Shechem<sup>7</sup>, or those

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke R. Elieser*, cap. 38. Cf. Beer, *Gesch. Lehren*, &c., i. 35.

<sup>2</sup> *Holin*, f. 6, et al.

<sup>3</sup> On *Bab. 'Aboda Zara*, 26 b; 'The Samaritans circumcise in the name of the image of a dove,' quoted in Drusius, *Observatt.* xiii. 24.

<sup>4</sup> On *Mishna Berakhoth*, viii. 8, in Reland, *De Samaritanis*, iii. So Obadiah de Bertinoro, on *Mishna Berakhoth*, vii. 1. Cf. Friedrich, *op. cit.* pp. 80 sq., and above, p. 27.

<sup>5</sup> De Sacy, *Not. et Extr.* xii. 19, 43, 70, sqq. Cf. Herzfeld, iii. 596. Josephus knows nothing of it. The colonists *may* have brought the worship of a dove with them from Nineveh; see references in Herzfeld.

<sup>6</sup> Jost, i. 61, from *Jer. 'Aboda Zara*, v. 4.

<sup>7</sup> *Jer. 'Aboda Zara*, v. 4; Gen. xxxv. 4.

of the Samaritan colonists which were buried under Garizim<sup>1</sup>; or that they circumcised in honour of Mount Garizim<sup>2</sup>, or that they wrote Ashima for Elohim in Gen. i. 1<sup>3</sup>, or that they were no genuine worshippers of Jehovah, only lion-converts<sup>4</sup>: charges which the Samaritans were not slow in retorting, accusing their adversaries in turn of anthropomorphism and anthropopathism because they left untouched such passages in the Pentateuch as seem to ascribe human acts and feelings to the Deity<sup>5</sup>.

The testimony of the Fathers with regard to the Samaritans' disbelief in the resurrection of the body has been already quoted; from the same source we also learn their denial of the existence of angels, and of the immortality of the

<sup>1</sup> Epiphanius, *Haeres.* ix.

<sup>2</sup> R. Jehuda, in *Massekhet Kuthim*; see below, p. 169.

<sup>3</sup> Aben Ezra, in Introduction to *Comment. on Esther*. It was probably from some Jewish legend that Mohammed relates in the Koran (*Sura*, 20) how a certain Sameri (Samaritan) made the golden calf in the wilderness and was punished by Moses with having to cry *lā mesāsa* (touch me not) to the end of his life. Masudi and Biruni say the Samaritans still used these words in their time (tenth and eleventh centuries A.D.); De Sacy, *Chrest. Arabe*, i. 304, 343; cf. Abulfath, *Ann.* p. 175.

<sup>4</sup> *Bab. Baba Kama*, 38 b.

<sup>5</sup> They themselves were careful to change them; see below, p. 135.



soul<sup>1</sup>; and also gain some information with regard to the several sects which made their appearance among them; these notices are supported by the statements of Mohammedan writers and of the Samaritans themselves. It may be as well in this place to say a few words about them before noticing the later developements of Samaritan theology.

The most important information on the subject is derived from St. Epiphanius in the fourth century A.D. He mentions<sup>2</sup> four different sects, the Essenes, Sebuæans, Gorthenians, and Dositheans. With regard to the first of these bodies nothing further is known, it is however possible that there may have been separatists known under the name among the Samaritans. If so, they were probably an offshoot from the Dositheans, just as the Jewish Essenes were from the Pharisees; for

---

<sup>1</sup> Origen, *In Matt.* p. 811; Leontius, *De Sectis*, 8; cf. Acts xxiii. 8, as to the Sadducean disbelief in angels. Makrizi, in De Sacy, *op. cit.* p. 306, says, 'the Zanādiqata (i. e. Sadducees) are of the nation of the Samaritans, sprung from the Sadducees; they deny angels and the resurrection after death, and all prophets but Moses.'

<sup>2</sup> *Haeres.* i. p. 28: he is followed by St. John Damascenus, *De Haeres.* p. 79, and Nicetas, *Thesaur.* i. 35. For the whole subject see Basnage, *livr.* ii. chap. 13; Juynboll, *Chron. Sam.* 112. Epiphanius strangely asserts (*Haeres.* p. 469) that in his day a feast was held in the summer at Sebaste in honour of Jephthah's daughter, to whom divine honours were paid: a statement which he repeats (p. 1055) with reference to Neapolis.

as the tenets of the latter were a protest against the literal interpretation<sup>1</sup> and negative teaching of the Sadducees, so the Dositheans appear to have had much in common with the Pharisees, and to have in like manner entered the lists in opposition to the Sadducean teaching which, as we have seen before, prevailed in their nation. Nor is the information with regard to the Sebu-aeans<sup>2</sup> more satisfactory: they are said to have

---

<sup>1</sup> Abulpharaj, a Christian writer who died in 1286 (*Hist. Dyn.* p. 116), makes the Samaritans a Jewish sect who received the Law alone and interpreted it in its literal sense. Juynboll, *Chron. Sam.* 111.

<sup>2</sup> The origin of their name has been sought in סבאי, who, according to the *Tanḥuma*, sect. *Wayyeschebh*, and the *Yalqut*, ii. 234, was one of the two Israelite priests sent by the king of Assyria to instruct the Samaritans at the time of the lion-plague. Sebuaeans are mentioned in the Chronicle of Abulfath as opponents of Baba Rabba, the Samaritan reformer about 250 A.D. Sabbaeus was a name in use among the Egyptian Samaritans (Josephus, *Ant.* xiii. 3. 4). Cf. Herzfeld, iii. 599, for another explanation and an account of these sects. Herzfeld connects the name with their peculiar keeping of Pentecost. Ewald, *Gesch.* (1868), vii. 135, identifies them with the Masbothaei of Hegesippus, the Basmothaei of *Const. Apost.* vi. 6. 1, the Fasqu-tai of Abulfath. He derives their name from the stress they laid upon the number 'seven,' as, for instance, in the observance of that number of feasts. Petermann (in Herzog, *Real-Encycl.* xiii. 387) could gain no information from the modern Samaritans with regard to any of the foregoing sects. From the subscription of a MS. dated 1513 it has been supposed that

distinguished themselves by commencing the year in the early autumn: soon after this they held the feast of unleavened bread, Pentecost later, and that of Tabernacles in the spring, when the Jews were celebrating their Easter: these changes were made by them out of animosity to Ezra, and to avoid quarrels with the Jewish pilgrims who were passing through Samaria on their way to Jerusalem. Of the Gorthenians, termed Sorthenians by Nicetas, nothing whatever is known<sup>1</sup>. With regard to the last of the four sects and their leader Dositheus, it is impossible to reconcile the discordant testimony of Jewish, Christian, Mohammedan, and Samaritan writers<sup>2</sup>.

---

a sect of Mûsawî existed at Damascus, and that they may have been connected with Mesawi of Baalbek who lived in the twelfth century, whose tenets bore some resemblance to those of the Druses. Cf. Jost, i. 68. But it is more probable that the name signified orthodox Samaritans, 'followers of Moses.' Cf. Juynboll, *Chron. Sam.* p. 37; *Comment.* p. 60.

<sup>1</sup> Hegesippus (in Eusebius, *Hist.* iv. 22) makes them post-Christian heretics, deriving their name from a certain Gortheus: Theodoret (*Haer. Fab.* i. 1) considers them followers of Simon Magus.

<sup>2</sup> At least three Dosithei, if not more, are mentioned by other writers besides those cited in the text. (1) Dostai the son of Jannai, sent to Samaria by Sennacherib, with Sabbai another Israelite priest, at the time of the lion-plague. *Tanhuma*, l. c.; *Yalqut*, l. c.; *Pirke Elieser*, cap. 38. (2) Also B. C. Philastrius (*Haeres.* 4) says he was a Jew, the teacher of Şadoq. He

St. Epiphanius relates of them that they were believers in the resurrection, and austere in their

---

held the Law was to be obeyed only according to the flesh, denied the resurrection, Holy Spirit, angels, and last judgment. (3) A post-Christian heretic mentioned by Hegesippus (in Eusebius, *Hist.* iv. 22) and Hippolytus (*ibid.* vi. 22; Photius, *Biblioth.* 121). According to the *Clementine Recognitions*, ii. 8, *Hom.* ii. 24, he was the teacher of Simon Magus, to whom he had to resign his claim to be the Messiah. The testimony of the *Apost. Const.* vi. 8, and Theodoret, *Haeres.* i. 1, is to the same effect. Eulogius, patriarch of Alexandria in 608, was called upon to settle a dispute between the Dositheans and other Samaritans of his day. Photius (*Biblioth.* 230), in describing this, also makes him coeval with Simon Magus; he calls him an insulter of God's prophets, especially of the patriarch Judah. His followers held him, the other Samaritans held Joshua, to be the prophet promised by Moses. He denied the resurrection, corrupted the Mosaic Octateuchus [so], applied the prophecies to himself, &c. Origen (*Adv. Cels.* i. 57, vi. 11; in *Matt.* p. 851, and in *Joann.* xiii. 27) says Dositheus made himself the Messiah, the Son of God. His followers, who were almost extinct in Origen's time, still had his writings, and believed him to be alive. He ridicules the sect (*De Princip.* iv. 17) for their excessive strictness in observing the Sabbath. Tertullian (*De Praescript. Haeret.* 45) says Dositheus was the first who dared to reject the prophets. St. Jerome (*Adv. Lucif.* p. 197) follows him; but whether they are speaking of (2) or (3) is doubtful: probably of (2), as they make the Sadducees an off-shoot of the Dositheans.

So much for Jewish and Christian testimony; that of Moham-  
medan writers is not more satisfactory. According to Masudi  
(who died in 956 A. D.; cf. De Sacy, *Chrestom. Arabe*, i. 305),  
there were two sects of Samaritans, Couschan and Rouschan

manner of life, avoiding animal food, some marrying but once, others not at all: as to the observance of circumcision, the Sabbath, avoiding contact with others, fasting and penance, they were not distinguishable from the other Samaritans. Their founder was, he continues, a Jew who for his learning aspired to be chief among his party, but being disappointed in his ambitious schemes, went over to the Samaritans and founded a sect: later he retired to a cave and there starved himself to death out of affected

---

(corrected by De Sacy to Cuthâna and Dustâna; but according to Juynboll, *Chron. Sam.* 112, the former word signifies 'truth-telling,' not Cuthite); *one* of these held the world for eternal, i. e. uncreated. Sharastâni (ed. Haarbrücker, Th. i. p. 257), two centuries later, also divides the Samaritans into Dûsitânîja or Ilfanîja ('lying separatists') and Kûsânîja ('true people'), the latter believing in a future life and rewards and punishments, the former confining them to this world: the two parties differed in their legal rules and ordinances. Al-Ilfân said he was the prophet foretold by Moses, the 'Star:' he lived about 100 years before the Messiah. (The name Ilfân probably signifies that he was a millenarian; cf. Vilmar's *Abulfath*, p. lxxii, note: or 'a strict observer' [حلف] of the Law.) To the same effect is the testimony of Abulfeda, two centuries later, in De Sacy, *op. cit.* p. 344. He mentions Dostani or Fani and Cousani, the former denying future rewards and punishments, the latter admitting them. The quotation by Abraham Ecchellensis from an Arab-Samaritan Chronicle in Cardinal Mazarin's library, to be found in De Sacy, *op. cit.* 337, is probably from Abulfath. Cf. Vilmar's *Abulfath*, p. xvii.

piety. This account, it will be noticed, mentions but one Dositheus and one party named after him. But as the preponderance of evidence is in favour of there having been at least two heresiarchs of the name, and two sects taking their title from them, it will perhaps be best to acquiesce in this conclusion, more especially as it agrees with the account transmitted to us by the native Samaritan chronicler Abulfath. He relates that (apparently about the time of Antiochus Epiphanes) a sect appeared calling themselves Dostân or 'the friends,' who varied in many respects the hitherto received feasts and traditions of their fathers. Several of their peculiarities are mentioned. They held for impure a fountain into which a dead insect had fallen<sup>1</sup>: altered the time for reckoning the purification of women and commencement of feasts: forbade the eating of eggs which had been laid, allowing those only to be eaten which were found inside a slain bird: considered dead snakes and cemeteries as unclean, and held any one whose shadow fell upon a grave as impure for seven days. They rejected the expression 'blessed be our God for ever<sup>2</sup>,' and substituted

---

<sup>1</sup> It is similarly alleged of all the Samaritans in the *Massekheth Kuthim* (see below, p. 170), that they held oil to be unclean into which a mouse had fallen.

<sup>2</sup> In *Mishna Berakhoth*, 9, 5, it is stated that the expression 'for ever and ever' was introduced as a protest against the



Elohim for Jehovah<sup>1</sup>: denied that Garizim had been the first sanctuary of God: upset the Samaritan reckonings for the feasts, giving thirty days to each month, rejecting the feasts and order of fasts and depriving the Levites of their portions of the offerings<sup>2</sup>. They counted the fifty days to Pentecost from the Sabbath, the day after the first day of the Passover, like the Jews (i.e. the Pharisees), not from the Sunday like the other Samaritans. According to them a priest might, without becoming impure, enter a house suspected of infection, as long as he did not speak. When a pure and impure house stood side by side, and it was doubtful whether the impurity extended to the former as well, the question was decided by watching whether a clean or unclean bird first settled upon it. On the Sabbath they might only eat and drink from earthen vessels, which, if defiled, could not be purified<sup>3</sup>: they might give no food or water to their cattle; this must be done on the previous day. Their high-priest was a certain Zar'a, who had been turned out of his own community for immorality of life.

---

'sectarians' (סִינִיִּים) for their disbelief in the resurrection. Dositheus' reason seems to have been the same.

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 38.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. the account of the Pharisees given above, p. 35.

<sup>3</sup> That they might not be tempted to break the Sabbath by dipping them in water to cleanse them. Herzfeld, *op. cit.* iii. 602.



At a later period lived a Jew, a certain Dûsis<sup>1</sup>: being condemned to death for immorality he was respited on the promise of sowing dissension among the Samaritans by founding a new sect. Accordingly he went to Nablus and formed a friendship with a Samaritan distinguished for his learning and piety. Compelled however to fly for his life on account of a false accusation which he had brought against his friend, he took shelter with a widow-woman, in whose house he composed many writings; but finding that a hot pursuit after him was still maintained, he retired to a cave, where he perished of hunger and his body was eaten by dogs. Before his departure, however, he left his books with his hostess, enjoining her to let no one read them unless they first bathed in the tank hard by. Accordingly, when Levi the high-priest's nephew, a pious, able man, arrived with seven others in search of him, they all bathed, one after the other, in the tank, and each, as he emerged from the water, exclaimed, 'I believe in Thee, Jehovah, and in Dûsis, Thy servant, and his

---

<sup>1</sup> He is mentioned just after a certain Germon, whom Juyneboll (*Chron. Sam.* p. 347) takes for Germanus, bishop of Nablus in 323, and therefore puts them both at this time: Petermann (*Herzog, R. E.* xiii. 391) in the first or second century A. D. The *Chron. El-Tholidoth* (p. 58), see below, p. 124, appears to place him near the time of Zeno, towards the end of the fifth century A. D.

sons and daughters :’ Levi adding, when his turn came, ‘Woe to us, if we deny Dûsis the prophet of God.’ Whereupon they took the writings of Dûsis and found that he had made many alterations in the Law, more even than Ezra. But this they concealed on their return to Nablus, saying only that Dûsis had disappeared before their arrival, they knew not whither. At the next Passover Levi had to read out Exod. xii. 22 in the synagogue, but for ‘hyssop’ he substituted ‘thyme.’ Corrected by the congregation he still persevered, crying, ‘This is right, as God hath said by His prophet Dûsis, on whom be peace! Ye are all worthy of death, for denying the prophetic office of His servant Dûsis, altering the feasts, falsifying the great name of Jehovah, and persecuting the second prophet of God whom He hath revealed from Sinai! Woe unto you that you have rejected and do not follow him!’ Whereupon Levi was stoned. His friends dipped a palm-leaf in his blood, and ordained that whoever would read his writings and see the leaf must first fast seven days and nights. They cut off their hair, shaved their beards, and at their funerals performed many strange ceremonies. On the Sabbath they would not move from their place, kept their feasts only on this day, during which they would not remove their hands from their sleeves. When one of their friends died, they would gird him with a girdle,

put a stick in his hand and shoes on his feet, saying, 'if we rise, he will at once get up,' believing that the dead man, as soon as ever he was laid in the grave, would arise and go to Paradise.—Of the later fortunes of the Dositheans we have no information: they existed however in Egypt early in the seventh century A.D., when Eulogius patriarch of Alexandria was called upon to mediate between them and the rest of the Samaritan community settled there<sup>1</sup>.

This part of the subject would be incomplete without some mention of the person and teaching of the celebrated Simon Magus, though a complete enquiry into his system and an examination of the sources whence he drew it would far exceed the limits of the present sketch. He appears early in the Apostolic history as practising magic arts in Samaria, and giving himself out as 'some great one,' or, as it is otherwise expressed, 'the power of God which is called great<sup>2</sup>,' i.e. the Supreme Deity himself, as opposed to angelic powers, the creators of the world. Converted by the preaching and

---

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 26, note. Dr. Beer, in his *Buch der Jubilaen und sein Verhältniss zu den Midraschim*, considers that it was compiled in the interests of Dositheanism for the use of Egyptian Jews; it is said, on the authority of modern travellers, still to maintain its influence among the Falascha (Jews) of Abyssinia. Jost, *Gesch.* i. 66, note.

<sup>2</sup> Οὗτός ἐστιν ἡ δύναμις τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡ καλουμένη μεγάλη. Acts viii. 10.

miracles of the deacon Philip, he suffered himself to be baptized, but the unworthy character of his motives in so acting was soon displayed in his attempt to bribe the apostles to communicate their supernatural gifts to him, hoping thus to acquire greater powers for his own ends. His answer to the indignant rebuke of St. Peter betokens rather apprehension than contrition, and tradition associates his name with the first entry of Gnostic teaching into the Christian Church. The most trustworthy particulars of his life are given us by his fellow-countryman Justin Martyr in the middle of the following century. According to his account<sup>1</sup>, Simon was born at Gitton, a Samaritan village, and making his way to Rome in the time of

---

<sup>1</sup> *Apol.* i. 26, 56, ii. 15; *Tryph.* 120. A stone was found on the island of the Tiber in 1574 with the inscription 'Semoni | Sanco | Deo Fidio | Sacrum | Sex. Pompeius Sp(uri) F(ilius) | Col(lina, sc. tribu) Mussianus | Quinquennalis | Decur(io) Bidental(is) | Donum Dedit' (Orell. 1860, Wilmanns 1300, Gruter 96. 5; the similar one in Orell. 1861, Gruter 96. 6, is suspected by some critics); and Justin Martyr has been accordingly charged with having mistaken this for a dedication to Simon Magus. The question is discussed in the preface to his works published in Migne's *Bibl. Patrum*, p. 141. It is singular that the deity to whom the inscription refers, the Sabine Semo-Hercules, is, according to Baur's view (*Christliche Gnosis*, 1835, p. 308), to be identified with the Tyrian Hercules, and that the legend of the latter and of Astarte probably gave rise to the Simon and Helena myth.

Claudius gained so great an influence with both senate and people by the aid of his magic arts that they honoured him as god, and erected a statue to his honour in the island of the Tiber. As time goes on, more minute and full particulars of his life are given by ecclesiastical writers. The author of the Clementines, for instance, knows the names of his parents, and describes him as having received instruction in Hellenic literature and magic at Alexandria<sup>1</sup>. Later in life he, with his companion Helena, was among the thirty disciples of John the Baptist, this number having been chosen by the master as representing the days of the month, with a woman among them to signify its incompleteness, as twelve apostles had been selected by our Lord in correspondence with the twelve months of the year. On the death of the Baptist, Dositheus, in the absence of Simon, succeeded to the headship, but after a while was compelled to succumb to the superior powers of his rival. Simon now travelled about in company with Helena (a dissolute woman whom he had picked up at Tyre), practising magical arts, and by their aid making statues to walk, rolling without hurt in the fire, changing into a snake or kid, displaying two faces, &c. But St. Peter continually throws himself in his path ; at Caesarea

---

<sup>1</sup> *Recogn.* ii. 7 ; *Epit.* 25.

Stratonis they have a disputation which lasted three days; flying hence he is pursued by his triumphant antagonist to Phoenicia, Antioch, Laodicea, and at last, according to further accounts, is brought to bay at Rome, where, in order to regain his wavering credit with his disciples, he suffers himself to be buried alive, promising to rise again on the third day, but instead miserably perishes. In another version he attempts to fly, but failing in the undertaking owing to the prayers of the Apostle, he falls headlong and loses his life on the spot; or being horribly maimed, he flings himself in shame and anguish from a rock and so perishes<sup>1</sup>.

However unsatisfactory many of these details of his history may be, a very complete description of his doctrinal system has descended to us in the works of early ecclesiastical writers, among which are to be found long extracts from the heresiarch's own treatise, the 'Great Apophasis,' or Declaration, in which he unfolds all his wisdom and theories of creation<sup>2</sup>. He explains that there are six original 'roots' or principles whence all things were derived;

---

<sup>1</sup> The various modifications of the story are well described by Möller in Herzog, *Real-Encycl.* xiv. 392, who also gives a careful account of his system. Cf. also Ewald, *Gesch.* (1868), vii. 124; Baur, *op. cit.*; and the art. 'Gnosticismus' in Ersch and Gruber, p. 278.

<sup>2</sup> Hippolytus, *Haeres.* vi. 9, x. 12.



in the intellectual world these are νοῦς and ἐπίνοια, φωνή and ὄνομα<sup>1</sup>, λογισμός and ἐνθύμησις; and corresponding to them in the world of sense are heaven and earth, sun and moon, air and water; but as his whole system is based solely upon the relation of the sexes, all of these 'roots' are arranged, as will have been noticed, in pairs, representing the male and female principle of thought, speech, and reflection<sup>2</sup> respectively. These however by themselves are incapable of production: for this they need the help of the seventh, the highest and first principle of all, the unlimited Power (ἀπέραντος δύναμις). This exists indeed in all the six, but only in potentiality, not in realisation (δυνάμει οὐκ ἐνεργείᾳ). For its nature is two-fold, it is both hidden and manifest, apparent to the intellect and to the senses (νοητόν and αἰσθητόν): it is described as a supercelestial fire, the treasure-house (θησαυρός) of both αἰσθητά and νοητά, or, to use a Biblical image, it is the tree seen in Nebuchadnezzar's vision whence all flesh was nourished. Now if this fire remain only in potentiality it will vanish, like geometry or grammar from the mind of man, but if it be realised, assume sensible

---

<sup>1</sup> In Theodoret, *Haeret. Fab.* i. 1, ἐννοία. I do not venture to translate these terms, being doubtful whether they can be rendered accurately. Ewald gives them as Verstand and Verständlichkeit, Sprachsinn and Sprache, Gedanke and Ueberlegung.

<sup>2</sup> Or, 'understanding.'



shape (ἔξεικονίσθη), take art (τέχνη), then it becomes the light of all generation (φῶς τῶν γιγνομένων). Again, it may be described as past, present, and future<sup>1</sup> (ἐστώς, στάς, στησόμενος): it stands on high in ungenerated potentiality (ἐν ἀγεννήτῳ δυνάμει), it stood beneath 'on the face of the waters' in generated form (ἐν εἰκόνι γεννηθείς); it will stand on high, if it be realised, by the side of the blessed unlimited Power. The first principle *did* take form in the person of Simon himself: and by the aid of him, who is the incarnation of it, all men can think and speak and reflect rightly; heaven and earth, sun and moon, air and water can each perform their appointed task in union with each other.

So far possibly the system as taught by Simon himself extended, but a further development of it, which may have been due to the imagination and enthusiasm of his scholars,<sup>2</sup> has also come down to us, and in this his companion Helena plays a conspicuous part<sup>2</sup>. According to this he is the highest Power, the Father who is above all, who suffers himself to be called among men by what name they please, the Supreme Mind; Helena

---

<sup>1</sup> An idea borrowed from the Jehovah of Exod. iii. 14; the ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος of Rev. i. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Hippolytus, *op. cit.* vi. 19; Irenaeus, *Haeres.* i. 23; Theodoret, *loc. cit.*; Tertullian, *Anim.* 34; Epiphanius, *Haeres.* 21.

is the female principle corresponding to him, his Intelligence, the universal Mother, through whom he first conceived the idea of creating angels and archangels. She springing down into the lower regions produced angels and powers who created the world, and afterwards detained her out of envy, wishing to be thought self-produced. Him they ignored entirely, her they subjected to all contumelious usage, making her pass from one woman's body to another that she might not return to the Father. Thus she was once the Helen for whom Greeks and Trojans fought at Ilium, and who after many transmigrations found herself at last in a brothel at Tyre. Then it was that the supreme Power came down from on high to rescue this his 'lost sheep:' he passed through all the angel-spheres, assimilating himself to each, till he appeared as man on earth, among the Samaritans as the Father, among the Jews as Son, where he suffered death in appearance only, among the Gentiles as Holy Ghost<sup>1</sup>. He overcame the powers of the world, each of them ruling unrighteously and striving for the mastery, freed his Intelligence, brought salvation to mankind, and likewise delivered them from the bondage of the spirits who created the world. It was

---

<sup>1</sup> So Jerome on Matt. xxiv. 5. 'Ego sum Sermo Dei, ego sum speciosus, ego Paracletus, ego omnipotens, ego omnia Dei.'

they who inspired the prophets, consequently their words are not regarded by those who believe on Simon and Helena ; these may act as they please : they can do no wrong, for nothing is evil in itself, only by ordinance ; certain things have been declared to be so by the creating angels who thought thus to enslave mankind. The result of such a doctrine upon the lives of Simon's disciples may be easily imagined<sup>1</sup>.

Greek mythology was also pressed into the service of Simon in order to illustrate the relationship of him and Helena : their admirers were fond of representing them under the form of Zeus and Athena (she according to the legend having sprung fully formed from the brain of her sire), and of making offerings before images and paintings so depicting them. Such was the strange mixture of Judaism, Christianity, Oriental legend, and Greek mythology which took such deep root in Samaria, that, according to the testimony of Justin Martyr, nearly the whole nation in his days had given in their adherence to it. One circumstance no doubt powerfully contributed to this end, that the vanity of the people was flattered by the idea of possessing a Messiah of their own whose high pretensions should equal those of the Christ of Nazareth. The sect however had no

---

<sup>1</sup> Eusebius, *Hist. Eccl.* ii. 13.

great vitality, and had almost ceased to exist in the time of Origen<sup>1</sup>.

Roused to emulation by the success of Simon, one of his disciples, Menander of Capparetaia<sup>2</sup>, another Samaritan village, endeavoured to improve upon his system. His pretensions were more modest. Unlike his master, he made no claim to be considered as the highest Power, teaching that this is unknown; it had however by means of the divine *énvoia* produced the angels, and by them the world had been created; his own mission was to set man free from the dominion of these powers, and give them immortality; this he promised he would do for all, even in this life, who believed and were baptized in his name. He does not seem to have had any great following among his countrymen, the ground having been too completely occupied by his master: he consequently migrated to Antioch on the Orontes and there founded a school: some of his disciples were still to be found there in Justin Martyr's day.

---

<sup>1</sup> Origen, *Cels.* i. 57, vi. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Justin Mart. *Ap.* i. 26, 56. In Theodoret, *op. cit.* i. 2, his birth-place is called Chabrai. His teaching is described by Irenaeus, *loc. cit.*; Hippolytus, *Haeres.* vii. 28; Eusebius, *op. cit.* iii. 26. In Hippolytus it is said to have resembled that of Saturnilus, but it is not clear how much of the description given of the latter will apply to him.

Another disciple, Cleobius, though founding a school of his own, appears to have kept so close to his master's teaching as to have been looked upon as an apostle of his. Nothing is known of him, but that he imitated Simon in his hostility to Christianity, forging and circulating books in the name of Christ and His apostles<sup>1</sup>.

To return after this digression to the question of the religious belief of the Samaritans ;—it would appear from the foregoing sketch that their original creed was wholly borrowed from their neighbours of Judaea at a time when Sadducean opinions prevailed among them, and that the later Pharisaic views which gradually ousted the former beliefs did not for centuries obtain any hold in Samaria. Thus matters continued till the fall of Jerusalem. This event must have greatly altered the tone of mind with which the Samaritans regarded their old enemies. The sight of the Jews' humiliation and dispersion over the face of the earth must have greatly modified the repugnance with which they would naturally have repelled any acceptance of their rivals' views. Accordingly when next we receive any information

---

<sup>1</sup> *Const. Ap.* vi. 16. Ewald identifies his followers with the *Ἐβρυχαῖται* of Clem. Alex. *Strom.* vii. 17, ascribing the name to the importance ascribed by them to solemn 'supplications:' they are however termed *Ἐβρυχηταί* in Theodoret, *Haer.* i. 1, and distinguished from the *Κλεοβαιοί*.

with regard to the creed of Samaria, we find it greatly changed and many of the Pharisaic articles of faith now forming part of it, to the exclusion of those Sadducean doctrines which had formerly prevailed. Moslem influence also was later brought to bear upon the Samaritans, when in 636 A.D. they passed under the rule of the Saracens, and it is no doubt to this, or to the neighbourhood of the Druses<sup>1</sup>,—that strange eclectic sect which borrowed its principles alike from the Law, the Gospel, and the Koran,—that they owe many Koranic expressions and ideas, for instance, the passionate assertion of the unity of God, the high and peculiar honour paid to Moses as the one prophet, and the notion that the Law was created: ideas all of which find their counterpart in Mohammedan theology.

Our information with regard to the later developements of Samaritan faith is very full: the sources from which it may be obtained are the hymns and other religious documents published

---

<sup>1</sup> The sect was founded by Hâkim, the sixth khaliph of the house of the Fatimites that ruled in Cairo, in opposition to the Abbasides of Bagdad. In 1017 A.D. he gave to the inhabitants of Syria liberty of conscience and leave to rebuild their synagogues. Hamza his disciple taught that God had manifested Himself by prophets, last of all by Mohammed and Hâkim. The latter had, in 1020, disappeared to return later. Juynboll, *Chron. Sam.* 116; De Sacy, *Exposé de la Religion des Druzes*.

by Gesenius and Heidenheim, the earliest of them dating possibly from the seventh century, the book of Joshua and Chronicle of Abulfath, composed in the thirteenth and fourteenth, the Samaritan correspondence with Scaliger and others from the sixteenth century downwards, and lastly the very complete information afforded by modern travellers.

From a combination of these various documents it would appear that the Samaritans, like the Mohammedans<sup>1</sup>, had five principal articles of faith<sup>2</sup>: they hold that—

1. God is One, without partner or associate, without body and passions, the cause of all things, filling all things; His nature is inscrutable: His powers were hidden in Him before the creation, and by it His majesty and magnificence were displayed: He is knowable by reason, by His works and revelation: from the kindness He formerly shewed to His own people in continually protecting them a return of the Divine favour may be expected: to them alone was His great Name revealed on mount Garizim.

2. Moses is the one messenger and prophet of God, for all time: all other prophets are as nothing

---

<sup>1</sup> The five points of the Mohammedan creed are belief in the unity of God and the mission of Mohammed, prayer, alms, fasting, and the pilgrimage to Mecca. Cf. Weil, *Mohammed*, 288.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. the letter of Meschalmah in Heidenheim, *Vierteljahresschr.* i. 100.



compared with him : he is the glory of prophecy, the end of revelation, the friend and familiar servant of God, the head, the sun, the crown of the world, above all kings and priests ; none will arise<sup>1</sup> like him : he is superior even to the Messias : after ascending into heaven he dwelt in the splendour of God.

3. The Law is perfect and complete, destined for all time, never to be supplemented or abrogated by later revelation : it was created in the six days, before all other creatures ; by the study of it men become partakers of eternal life.

4. Garizim is the one abode of God on earth, the home of eternal life, the 'mount of blessing'<sup>2</sup> : its higher eminence is most sacred, it is the 'everlasting hill'<sup>3</sup>, the 'house of God'<sup>4</sup> ; its lower one is 'Jacob's pillar'<sup>5</sup>, the 'stone of Israel'<sup>6</sup> : there the Tabernacle was placed, there Joshua built the first altar ; there does God manifest Himself by His presence : over it is Paradise, thence comes all rain : they can shew where Adam and Seth raised their several altars, and the seven steps leading to that of Noah : they know where Abraham offered

<sup>1</sup> The Sam. Targum in Deut. xxxiv. 10 reads *דקום* for the *דק* of the Masoretic text : cf. also the Sam. text in Ex. xviii. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Deut. xi. 29 ; see above, p. 14, note 6.

<sup>3</sup> Gen. xlix. 26 ; Deut. xxxiii. 15 ; where the Sam. Pent. reads *נבער*.

<sup>4</sup> Gen. xxviii. 19.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* xxxv. 14.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* xlix. 24.

up Isaac<sup>1</sup>: there still remain the twelve stones on which is written the Law (Deut. xxvii. 4), the site of the former temple<sup>2</sup>: below it stood the high-priest's house not far from the cave of Makkedah: Garizim was alone spared by the flood when every other mountain was covered<sup>3</sup>.

5. There will be a day of retribution, when the pious will rise again; false prophets and their followers will then be cast into the fire and burnt<sup>4</sup>.

Other points in their creed may be noticed. The world is twofold, one apparent to the senses, the other spiritual, the abode of angels; it has not always existed, it was created. Man was formed from the dust of Mount Safra, that is Garizim, in the image of the angels, not of God. The Sabbath is to be rigidly observed; great rewards await those who honour it. Angels are the powers

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Petermann in Herzog, xiii. 377. The claim of Garizim as the place of sacrifice in opposition to Moriah in Jerusalem is upheld by Dr. Stanley, *Sinai and Palestine* (1866), p. 251, but controverted by Ewald, *Götting. Gel. Anz.* (1863), p. 638, and by Thomson, *Land and Book* (London, 1860), p. 474.

<sup>2</sup> To this the Samaritans always turn in prayer, as the Jews to Jerusalem and Moslems to Mecca.

<sup>3</sup> This is borrowed from the Jewish legend that Palestine was not covered by the flood. *Bereshith Rabba*, 33, and *Zebahim*, 113b.

<sup>4</sup> See the Sam. Pent. in Ex. xv. 18 and Deut. xxxii. 35. Vilmar (in *Abulfath*, p. xxxvii) thinks that (4) and (5) were later additions to the Samaritan creed.

of the unseen world, and of God: they appeared at the giving of the Law on Sinai; by one of them, not in person, God spake to Moses<sup>1</sup>.

The belief in a coming Messiah or 'Restorer',<sup>2</sup> who plays so conspicuous a part in later Samaritan theology, was probably of home origin, or at all events, even if borrowed from their neighbours, adapted to their own ideas and hopes<sup>3</sup>. It is

---

<sup>1</sup> It is doubtful how the Samaritans regard angels, whether as attributes of the Deity or uncreated existences. Cf. De Sacy, in *Not. et Extr.* xii. 26. Their belief on this point and also with regard to the resurrection is probably somewhat hazy. De Sacy could extract no satisfactory replies from the priest Salameh. Petermann was informed by the priest that by the 'Spirit of God' and 'darkness' of Gen. i. were signified good and bad angels respectively. He gave him the names of the four greatest angels, Fanuel (Gen. xxxii. 31), Anusa (Exod. xiv. 25), Cabbala (Num. iv. 20), and Nasi (Exod. xvii. 15), all founded upon a misinterpretation of these passages. The devils are Azazel (Lev. xvi), Belial (Deut. xv. 9), and Jasara (perhaps the 'hornet' of Exod. xxiii. 28). The descendants of Cain became evil spirits; the Nephilim (Gen. vi. 4) also are evil angels who fell from heaven. He varied in his account of the resurrection; at one time stating that the spirits of good and evil men would receive their bodies at the last judgment and with them return to Paradise and hell respectively; at another, that they would always remain in an incorporeal state.

<sup>2</sup> Called also in Arabic El-muhdi, the 'guide.' Robinson, ii. 278.

<sup>3</sup> It is not likely that the idea of a Messiah the son of Joseph would have its origin anywhere but among the Samaritans, who were always eager to raise the tribe of Joseph at the expense of

fully explained in the letter addressed by the Samaritans to their 'brethren in England' in A.H. 1096 (= A.D. 1684)<sup>1</sup>: 'You have spoken of the arrival of the great Prophet. This is he who was announced to our father Abraham, as it is said there appeared "a smoking furnace and a burning lamp" (Gen. xv. 17): "to him shall the people submit themselves" (ib. xlix. 10): of him also it is said (Num. xxiv. 17), "he shall destroy all the children of Sheth, and Israel shall do valiantly:" of him, "the Lord thy God shall raise thee up from amidst thy brethren a prophet like unto me, unto him shall ye hearken" (Deut. xviii. 15). Our teachers have said on this point that this prophet shall arise, that all people shall submit to him and believe in him and in the Law and Mount Garizim: that the religion of Moses son of Amram will then appear in glory, that the beginning of

---

that of Judah. The summary of Jewish doctrine on the subject is as follows: Messiah the son of Joseph will come before Messiah the son of David, will assemble the ten tribes in Galilee and lead them to Jerusalem, but will at last perish in battle against Gog and Magog for the sins of Jeroboam. See references in Gesenius, *De Sam. Theologia*, 43. מְשִׁיחַ or מְשִׁיחָא signifies the 'restorer.' *Ibid.* 44; Vilmar, p. xlii.

<sup>1</sup> De Sacy, *Not. et Extr.* xii. 209. The Samaritans do not interpret 'Shiloh' in Gen. xlix. 10 of the Messiah, but of Solomon, the magician, after whose time the sceptre departed from Judah. Cf. the Samaritan letter to Ludolf in 1691 (Eichhorn, *Repertorium*, xiii. 281).

the name of the prophet who will arise will be M<sup>1</sup>; that he will die and be interred near Joseph "the fruitful bough," that the Tabernacle will appear by his ministry and be established on Garizim.' As to the time of his appearance the Samaritans were formerly uncertain; 'no one knows his coming but Jehovah,' says Ab Zehuta in 1589<sup>2</sup>: 'it is a great mystery with regard to Hattahab who is to come and who will manifest his spirit: happy shall we be when he arrives,' writes Salameh in 1811<sup>3</sup>. But the modern Samaritans are more communicative. 'The appearance of the Messiah,' writes Petermann in 1860, 'is to take place 6000 years after the creation<sup>4</sup>, and these have just elapsed, consequently he now, though all unconsciously, is going about upon earth. In 1853 the Samaritans expected a great political revolution, but in 1863 the kings of the earth will, according to them, assemble the wisest out of all nations in order by mutual counsel to discover the true faith. From the Israelites, i.e. Samaritans, will one be sent, and he will be the Tahab. He will gain the day,

---

<sup>1</sup> 'The Messiah has not arisen yet, but he will come, and his name will be Hattahab:' *ibid.* Cf. Vilmar, p. xliv.

<sup>2</sup> In Eichhorn, *Repertorium*, xiii. 266. The Jews, after repeated disappointments, forbade any one to calculate the arrival of the Messiah. Cf. *Bab. Sanhedrin*, f. 97 b.

<sup>3</sup> De Sacy, *Not. et Extr.* xii. 122.

<sup>4</sup> This is borrowed from the Jews; cf. *Bab. 'Aboda Zara*, 9 a.

lead them to Garizim, where under the twelve stones they will find the ten commandments (or the whole Law), and under the stone of Bethel the Temple utensils<sup>1</sup> and manna. Then will all believe in the Law, and acknowledge him as their king and lord of all the earth. He will convert and equalise all men, live 110 years upon earth, then die and be buried near Garizim, for upon that pure and holy mountain can no burial take place. Afterwards will the earth remain some hundreds of years more till the 7000 are completed, and then will the last judgment come in<sup>2</sup>.

This part of the subject may be concluded by a sketch of the religious observances of the Samaritans at the present day. They celebrate seven feasts in the year, although only one, the Passover, is observed with its former solemnities; for, the former obligation to sacrifice having ceased with the disappearance of the Tabernacle and the cessation of the divine favour, prayers have been substituted for the former rites. For this feast they prepare themselves some days before by a purification of themselves and their houses: the unleavened cakes<sup>3</sup> are baked of corn specially bought

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 20, note 2.

<sup>2</sup> In Herzog, xiii. 373.

<sup>3</sup> Their number of days for eating unleavened bread seems to have varied: in the seventeenth century they write to Ludolf 'six' days (cf. Eichhorn, *Repertorium*, xiii. 283); in this century, to De Sacy, 'seven.' *Not. et Extr.* xii. 104, 120.

for the purpose while still in the ear, and not threshed by oxen according to the custom of the country, but prepared by the women of the congregation: the lambs must have been born in the previous Tisri (October), and be without blemish of any sort. On the 14th of Nisan the congregation ascend to the lower plateau of Garizim and pitch their tents there: at sunset<sup>1</sup> on the following day the lambs are slain amid the recitation of prayers, hymns, and passages of the Law describing the original ceremonial, then stripped of their wool, cleaned and sprinkled with salt; next, sticks are run through the leg-sinews and the animals suspended in a trench lined with stones which has been well heated by a fire lighted within; wet earth and turf are then piled over and trampled down, so that the hole is hermetically sealed and the lambs thoroughly roasted. At sunset they are brought forth and eaten in haste with unleavened bread and bitter herbs, the men and boys first partaking of them, and afterwards the women and girls, all with staves in their hands as if equipped for a journey: the remainder is consumed with fire. Then follow the morning prayers, lasting for four hours: the next day is spent in general rejoicing and the consumption of fish, rice, eggs, and all sorts of

---

<sup>1</sup> Or after noon, when the Passover falls on a Sabbath.



delicacies (in which however no leaven may be used), in the drinking of wine and brandy, accompanied by the recitation of hymns either extemporary or learnt by heart, suitable passages of Scripture, &c.<sup>1</sup> The 21st of Nisan, or last day of unleavened bread, is also counted as a feast, and is marked by a pilgrimage to Garizim, visiting the various sacred spots there, and recitation of the Law. The third feast is Pentecost, commencing on the Wednesday previous to the day itself: this is also marked by going to Garizim in procession, visiting the holy places, and reading through the whole Law. The fourth is that of Trumpets, on the first day of the first Tisri: on this occasion the oldest synagogue roll is displayed and kissed by the worshippers, as on eight other occasions during the year. The fifth is the Day of Atonement, on which from sunset to sunset<sup>2</sup> no eating, drinking, sleeping, or talking is allowed, but the whole twenty-four hours must be spent in the synagogue in reading the Law from end

---

<sup>1</sup> For a minute and interesting account of the ceremonies of the Passover, as celebrated in 1853, for the first time after an interruption of many years, on Garizim, see Petermann in Herzog, xiii. 378; also Dr. Stanley, *Jewish Church*, i. 513.

<sup>2</sup> Even the children fast (De Sacy, *Not. et Extr.* 177): among the Jews they do not till they are twelve or thirteen years of age. For an account of the ceremonies of this day see Mr. Grove's paper in Galton's *Vacation Tourists* for 1861.

to end and singing hymns. The first and eighth days of Tabernacles count for the remaining feast-days, the intermediate time is spent in huts of laurel and other fragrant leaves pitched on the slope of Garizim, and employed in daily pilgrimage to the top. The Sabbath moreover is kept with great strictness: no fire may be lighted on it<sup>1</sup>: the years of jubilee and release are also still observed. The Samaritans have two more days of assembly, though they do not count them as feast-days, termed *Summoth*<sup>2</sup>, sixty days before Passover and Tabernacles respectively: the number of the congregation is then taken, and in return each male over twenty years of age presents the priest with half a shekel (three piastres), in accordance with *Exod.* xxx. 12-14, receiving from him a calendar for the coming six months prepared from a table in his possession, originally, it is said, composed by Adam and committed to writing in the time of Phinehas<sup>3</sup>: from these offerings, the tenth of the incomes of the congregation, and other small gifts, the priest gains his living<sup>4</sup>. He may consecrate any of his family

---

<sup>1</sup> *Not. et Extr.* xii. 124; *Repertorium*, ix. 32.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. the chron. *El-Tholidoth* (below, p. 124) in *Journ. Asiat.* (1869), p. 452.

<sup>3</sup> See below, p. 125.

<sup>4</sup> The Samaritans allow that their high-priest is only a Levite, and that the family of Aaron has long died out. *Not. et Extr.* xii. 30, 218.

that he pleases to the priesthood, provided the candidate for the office be twenty-five years of age and never have suffered his hair to be cut. Like other Orientals, he never removes his turban, and so is not easily to be distinguished from the rest of the congregation; but, in accordance with Lev. x. 6, he does not 'rend his clothes' by wearing a slit on his sleeve as other Samaritans, and when the roll of the Law is taken from the ark he, like his assistants, places a *tallith* or cloth round his head. On festal occasions and in the synagogue the Samaritans wear white turbans; ordinarily they are compelled, by way of distinction from Mohammedans, to wear them of a pale red colour: they may cut their hair or not as they please, but not their beards, this being forbidden in Lev. xix. 27; xxi. 5<sup>1</sup>. Women must let their hair grow, and may wear no earrings, because of them the golden calf in the wilderness was made: for fear of scandalising the Mohammedans, none but the old ones venture to attend the synagogue. Great rejoicings are held over the birth of a boy: his circumcision always takes place on the eighth day after birth, even though it be a Sabbath<sup>2</sup>. Boys marry as early as fifteen or sixteen, girls at twelve: the latter receiving as dowry from their

---

<sup>1</sup> The Karaites interpret these passages in the same manner.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *Repertorium*, xiii. 261.

bridegrooms sums varying from £40 to £60. When a man has a childless wife, he may take a second<sup>1</sup>, but if she also be barren, not a third: divorces, though permitted, are uncommon. The dead are prepared for burial by their own friends<sup>2</sup>: the whole body is washed, but especially the hands (thrice), mouth, nose, face, ears both inside and out, (all this in Mohammedan fashion), and lastly the feet: the burial takes place, if possible, before sunset the same day, accompanied with the recitation of hymns and of the whole Law. These readings are continued every day to the next Sabbath, the women of the family watching near the grave: on the Sabbath it is visited by the whole congregation (except the near relations), who eat there together, reciting part of the Law and singing hymns, finishing the recitation later in the day with the relations<sup>3</sup>.

III. It will be time to pass on to a review of the

---

<sup>1</sup> This was not always so. In their letter to Scaliger (*Repertorium*, xiii. 261) they say, 'we take but one wife, the Jews many.' In their letter to De Sacy (*Not. et Extr.* xii. 108) they say the same as in the text.

<sup>2</sup> Not by Mohammedans, as reported by M. Pillavoine. See De Sacy, *Not. et Extr.* xii. 34.

<sup>3</sup> Some observances the Samaritans appear to have relinquished: thus in the letters to Scaliger (*Repertorium*, xiii. 260) and Huntington (*Not. et Extr.* xii. 178) they say they use the 'water of separation' (Num. xix. 21), but in 1820 (*ibid.* 127) they did so no more.

literature of the Samaritans when a few remarks have been made upon the peculiar dialect in which a great part of it is composed. It is probable that even before the captivity of the ten tribes the closer intercourse which had sprung up between them and neighbouring Aramaean nations had already had some influence upon the Hebrew of northern and central Palestine<sup>1</sup>. Doubtless also the changes which were brought about by the Assyrian invasion in the removal of the educated classes into exile and the settlement of a mixed Aramaean population in their places must have served still further to corrupt the ancient Hebrew and give rise to a dialect of the Aramaean which under some form or other was spoken from Babylonia to the Mediterranean<sup>2</sup>. Other elements also besides Aramaean are observable in the language. The non-Semitic settlers left their mark behind in foreign words which can be traced to no known

<sup>1</sup> The existence of a vulgar idiom in the north of Palestine verging towards Aramaic is possibly discernible even so early as the song of Deborah. Renan, *Langues Sémitiques* (1864), p. 143; Ewald, *Grammatik* (1838), sect. 5.

<sup>2</sup> The eastern branch of Aramaean is still spoken by a considerable Christian population on the Upper Tigris, in Koor-distan, and on the lake of Urmia. The western is entirely lost, except in Ma'lûlâ and two neighbouring villages in Antilibanus, and this is not likely to survive long, as the people speak Arabic as well. Nöldeke in *Zeitschr. d. D. M. G.* xxi. 183.

source<sup>1</sup>. Greek, Latin, Persian, Arabic, and possibly other languages as well, have each contributed something to enrich the vocabulary. The grammar bears all the signs of irregularity which would characterise that of an illiterate people, the orthography is uncertain, there is a profusion of quiescents, and a complete confusion between the several gutturals and cognate letters respectively; the vowels are uncertain, the A sound being most prominent. Such is the dialect which was spoken in Samaria till the Arabian conquest of the country in the seventh century A.D., when the language of the victors was introduced, and by its superior vigour gradually overpowered its rival till, probably by about the eighth or ninth century, it had entirely taken its place. The old language however still continued to be understood and written by the priests, so that like the Jews they had two sacred languages, which however they had not the skill completely to distinguish from each other: the 'Hebrew' consequently which appears in the correspondence of Samaritans with Europeans is largely impregnated with Aramaisms; Arabisms also are not by any means unfrequent.

In the literature of the Samaritans there is little

---

<sup>1</sup> Kohn, *Sam. Studien*, p. 95. Nöldeke however (in Geiger's *Zeitschr.* vi. 204 sq.) is not disposed to allow this. Kohn recognises Aethiopic, Coptic, and Armenian roots as well.

to be found of much interest or value. For they were a people of neither genius nor originality; as in their creed, so in their literature, all they could for the most part do was to borrow from their neighbours, endeavouring by alteration and loud assertion to hide the fraud which, from the clumsiness with which it was carried out, became apparent on the first searching investigation it underwent<sup>1</sup>.

But before passing on to such parts of Samaritan literature as have come down to our times it will be as well to notice the remains, in many cases amounting only to a name, of certain Samaritan Hellenists who appear to have lived during the last two or three centuries B.C. Thus Eusebius has preserved for us considerable extracts made by Alexander Polyhistor, an author living at Rome at the time of Sulla, from the writings of a certain Eupolemus<sup>2</sup>. Many of these have perhaps been

---

<sup>1</sup> In the *Chron. Sam.* chap. xlvii, the Samaritans are stated to have lost the following books in the persecution under Hadrian; the 'book of selections,' consisting perhaps of proverbs and wise sayings; songs and prayers for the various offerings; other hymns; the 'book of the high-priests,' which traced their line up to Phinehas, and lastly their Annals; nothing being left but the Law and a similar book of Annals. In Abulfath (*Ann.* pp. 120, 121) this loss is ascribed to the time of Commodus.

<sup>2</sup> *Praep. Evang.* ix. Polyhistor himself appears to have been a Samaritan. (Juynboll, *Comment.* p. 49.) The varied character of the fragments attributed to Eupolemus in chaps. 17,



wrongly attributed to his authorship, but there is one of which the Samaritan origin cannot be mistaken. It is there related how the Giants after building the tower of Babel were dispersed over the earth, how Abraham was the inventor of astrology and Chaldaean (arts), and after his removal to Phoenicia taught astronomy to the inhabitants of that country. After rescuing Lot from the Armenians he is entertained at Argarizim, that is, as it is explained, the 'Mountain of the Most High,' where he receives gifts from the priest Melchizedek who reigned there. Passing on later into Egypt, he becomes intimate with the priests, and instructs them in astrology and other sciences.

In the same book of Eusebius are preserved some fifty hexameter lines by Theodotus, an Alexandrian poet, taken apparently from a versified history of

---

26, 30-34, 39, has induced different writers to take the most opposite view of his opinions, and hold him for a Jew, a Samaritan, and a heathen. The whole question has been fully discussed by Freudenthal in the *Jahresbericht d. Seminars zu Breslau* (1874), pp. 82 sq. He believes chaps. 17 and 18 to be the work of some unknown Samaritan, and to have been wrongly ascribed by Polyhistor to Eupolemus. The title *περὶ Ἰουδαίων* also he thinks to be a mistake. The writer, whoever he was, appears to have known and used the LXX version. The remaining chapters are probably the work of a Jew. Eupolemus is also mentioned in Clem. Alex. *Strom.* i. 21, as giving 5149 years from Adam to the fifth year of Demetrius Ptolemaeus, and 2580 from the Exodus to the same time.

Sichem, in which the beauties of its situation are described and its sacred character extolled; the history of Jacob also is related in connexion with it from his flight out of Mesopotamia to the destruction of the town by Simeon and Levi<sup>1</sup>. The Cleodemus-Malchas also mentioned by the same historian<sup>2</sup> would appear to be of the same nationality, and a Samaritan hand has been detected in a passage occurring in the eleventh Sibylline book where famine and pestilence are denounced against the Egyptian Jews during the reign of eight of the Ptolemies<sup>3</sup>. Thallus also, possibly the freedman of Tiberius mentioned by Josephus<sup>4</sup>, the author of a work on Syria<sup>5</sup>, who notices Moses' leadership of the Israelites<sup>6</sup>, explains the darkness at the Crucifixion as arising from an eclipse of the sun<sup>7</sup>, and, like the pseudo-Eupolemus above mentioned, relates how Belus and the Titans rose in insurrection against Zeus and the confederate gods<sup>8</sup>; he also is supposed to

<sup>1</sup> Cap. 22. Cf. Ewald, *Gesch.* (1864), iv. 338; Herzfeld, iii. 520; and Freudenthal, p. 99. No one but a Samaritan would have called Sichem *ιερεὶ Σικίμων*: the work was probably not *περὶ Ἰουδαίων*, but as described in the text.

<sup>2</sup> *Op. cit.* ix. 20; Freudenthal, p. 100.

<sup>3</sup> *Sibyll.* xi. 239-242; Ewald, *ibid.* p. 340.

<sup>4</sup> *Ant.* xviii. 6. 4.

<sup>5</sup> Eusebius, *ibid.* x. 10.

<sup>6</sup> Just. Mart. *Coh.* 9.

<sup>7</sup> Syncellus, *Chronographia*, p. 322.

<sup>8</sup> Theophilus, *ad Autol.* iii. 29.

have been a Samaritan by origin: and another countryman of his is thought to be designated by the *Σεμηρώνιος ὁ Βαβυλώνιος ὁ Πέρσης* of the *Chronicon Paschale*<sup>1</sup>. It is remarkable that out of the nine writings of Hellenists of Israelitic origin quoted by Alexander Polyhistor and preserved to us by Eusebius, some five or six appear to have had a decided bias either for or against the Samaritans; it would seem therefore extremely probable that a considerable controversial literature between Jews and Samaritans had sprung up by the first century B.C., of which only some few fragments now remain.

Of the Samaritan literature which has come down to our times, first in importance and order will be the Pentateuch.

It had been well known to early Jewish and Christian writers that a recension of the Pentateuch differing in important respects from that in use among the Jews was in possession of the Samaritan community. It was regarded however by these writers in very different lights: the former treat it with contempt as a forgery. 'You

---

<sup>1</sup> p. 68. The philosopher Marinus, a convert from Samaritanism to heathenism, the biographer and successor of the Neo-Platonist Proclus in the school of Athens in 485, speaks of Abraham's having 'sacrificed on Argarizim, where is the most holy temple of the supreme Zeus,' thus betraying his Samaritan origin. Photius, *Bibl.* p. 345 b.

have falsified your Law,' says R. Elieser ben Simon<sup>1</sup> to the Samaritan scribes about 160 A.D., 'and have done yourselves no good by it,' referring to their insertion of the words 'opposite Shechem' in Deut. xi. 30 to obviate the Jewish objection that it was not the Samaritan Garizim here referred to. 'Who has led you into error,' says another writer of the same period<sup>2</sup>, jeering at their ignorance of grammar displayed in the interpretation of the ordinance in Deut. xxv. 5 as to marrying a brother's widow. Early Christian writers on the other hand speak of it with respect, in some cases even preferring its authority to that of the Masoretic text. Origen quotes it under the name of τὸ τῶν Σαμαρειτῶν Ἑβραϊκόν, giving its various readings on the margin of his Hexapla<sup>3</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Jer. Sota*, vii. 3 : the *Siphre* and *Bab. Sota*, 33 b, ascribe the saying to R. Elieser ben Jose. There is much valuable information on the subject of the Samaritan Pentateuch to be found in Frankel's *Vorstudien zur Septuaginta*, pp. 260 sq., but especially in his *Einfluss d. palästin. Exegese auf d. alexandrin. Hermeneutik*, pp. 237 sqq. English readers may also consult the article in Smith's *Bible Dict.* iii. 1106.

<sup>2</sup> R. Simon ben Elieser, *Jer. Jeb.* i. 6. He may however be the same as R. Elieser ben Simon; see Frankel, *Vorstudien*, 197; *Einfluss*, 243. Through ignorance of the use of ה locale they took הרוצה to be an epithet of אשה, and translated it the 'outer wife,' i. e. betrothed, who had not yet entered the house of her husband. See above, p. 42.

<sup>3</sup> e. g. on Num. xiii. 1 : cf. xxi. 13, and Montfaucon, *Hexapl. Prelim.* i. 8, 9.

Eusebius of Caesarea notices the agreement in the chronology of the LXX and Samaritan text as against the Hebrew, and remarks that it was written in a character confessedly more ancient than that of the latter<sup>1</sup>. Jerome also mentions this fact<sup>2</sup>: in his comment on Gal. iii. 10 he upholds the genuineness of its text over that of the Masoretic one, which he considers to have been purposely altered<sup>3</sup>. Cyril of Alexandria mentions that the Samaritan supplies words wanting in the Hebrew<sup>4</sup>: Procopius of Gaza that portions of Deuteronomy have been inserted in the parallel passages of former books<sup>5</sup>: Georgius Syncellus, the chronologist of the eighth century, is most

<sup>1</sup> *Chron.* i. xvi. 7-11.

<sup>2</sup> *Prolog. to Kings*: 'Samaritani etiam Pentateuchum Moysis totidem literis scriptitant, figuris tamen et apicibus discrepantes.'

<sup>3</sup> St. Paul has, 'Cursed be he that abideth not in *all* that is written,' &c. This word appears in the LXX and Samaritan, but not in the Masoretic text of Deut. xxvii. 26, whence it is quoted, though it does in parallel passages such as xxviii. 15. In his commentary on Gen. iv. 8, St. Jerome speaks more favourably of the Hebrew: 'Subauditur, "ea quae locutus est Dominus." Superfluum ergo est quod in Samaritanorum et nostro volumine est, "Transeamus in campum."'

<sup>4</sup> Παρ' οὐδενὶ τῶν λοιπῶν κεῖται τὰ ρήματα τοῦ Κάϊν τὰ πρὸς Ἀβὲλ, ἀλλ' οὐδὲ παρ' Ἑβραίοις· ἀλλ' ἐν ἀποκρύφῳ φασὶν παρὰ δὲ τοῖς ο' κεῖται ἔχει δὲ αὐτὰ καὶ τὸ Σαμαρειτικόν: mentioned by Migne in a note on the last quoted passage of St. Jerome as attributed to St. Cyril.

<sup>5</sup> In his commentary on Deut. i. 9.

outspoken in his praise of it, terming it 'the earliest and best even by the testimony of the Jews themselves'.

But all recollection of this recension afterwards entirely died out, so that the plain statements of Fathers and other early writers were looked upon as misapprehensions, till in 1616 Pietro della Valle succeeded in procuring a complete copy of it at Damascus, which, after much delay, was published in the Paris Polyglott of 1645<sup>2</sup>. The editor of the part which contained this text, Joannes Morinus, priest of the Oratory, seized the opportunity of the discovery of the long-lost treasure for pressing his own peculiar views as to the value of the Hebrew text of the Old Testament. Ludovicus Cappellus, the learned professor of Saumur, had indeed as early as 1624 attacked the views of the elder Buxtorf and endeavoured to establish the comparatively modern origin of the Hebrew points and accents<sup>3</sup>: and in his

---

<sup>1</sup> *Chronographia*, p. 83. Μέχρι τοίνυν τοῦ κατακλυσμοῦ καθὼς πρόκειται διαφωνοῦσι τὰ Ἑβραϊκὰ ἀντίγραφα πρὸς τὸ Σαμαρειτῶν ἀρχαιότατον καὶ χαρακτῆρσι διάλλαντον ὃ καὶ ἀληθὲς εἶναι καὶ πρῶτον Ἑβραῖοι καθομολογοῦσιν.

<sup>2</sup> For the history of this edition see G. W. Meyer, *Gesch. d. Schrifterklärung* (1804), iii. 153 sq.

<sup>3</sup> In his *Arcanum Punctuationis Revelatum*; followed by his *Arcani Punctuationis Vindiciae* in 1689, in reply to the rejoinder of Buxtorf the younger. In his *Diatriba de Veris et Antiquis*

‘Critica Sacra,’ which after great delay, caused by the opposition of the Protestants, finally appeared in 1650, he put forth the view that the Hebrew text of the Old Testament has been in numberless places corrupted by the errors of copyists, and that the true reading in such cases is to be found only by comparison of MSS. and ancient translations, and finally by conjecture<sup>1</sup>.

But Morinus went to much further lengths. He maintained that the Hebrew original had been so hopelessly depraved by continued blunders and falsifications as to be utterly untrustworthy, and with all a convert’s zeal he urged that recourse must under these circumstances be had to the two translations authorised by the Church, the Vulgate, and LXX version<sup>2</sup>, and in accordance with these views he naturally took up the cause of the Samaritan text, placing it far above the Hebrew for correctness and importance<sup>3</sup>.

The assertion of theories so different to those

*Hebraeorum Literis*, 1645, he proved that the Samaritan letters were older than the square characters.

<sup>1</sup> Meyer, *ibid.*, p. 287.

<sup>2</sup> In his *Exercitationes Biblicae*, Part i, 1633. Part ii was published after his death in 1669.

<sup>3</sup> He had first noticed the Samaritan Pentateuch in the preface to his edition of the LXX in 1628, and spoke of it with high praise in his *Exercitationes Ecclesiasticae in utrumque Samaritanorum Pentateuchum*, 1631.



generally accepted called forth doughty champions on the other side, the most conspicuous among whom were Simon de Muis, archdeacon of Soissons<sup>1</sup>, and Hottinger, the learned professor of Oriental languages at Zurich<sup>2</sup>; and the contest was kept up with great vigour on either side for a considerable time. But there was too much party spirit infused into the strife to allow the combatants calmly to weigh the merits of the questions under debate. A more moderate position was taken up by Walton, the editor of the London Polyglott of 1657<sup>3</sup>, and Richard Simon the Oratorian<sup>4</sup>. They neither, with the Buxtorfs, upheld the absolute authority of the Masora on the one hand, nor committed themselves to the extravagances of Morinus and his friends on the other as to the excellencies of the LXX and Samaritan text, but held that the latter, though on the whole of inferior value, had nevertheless preserved readings which are to be preferred to those of the Hebrew text.

Thus matters rested for a century, when Houbi-

---

<sup>1</sup> He published the *Assertio Veritatis Hebraicae adversus J. Morini Exercitationes* in 1631, and in 1634 *Assertio Altera* in reply to Morinus' *Exercitationes Biblicae*; later again, in 1639, a *Castigatio Animadversionum Morini*.

<sup>2</sup> *Exercitationes Antimorinianae de Pent. Sam.* 1644.

<sup>3</sup> In the Prolegomena to vol. i.

<sup>4</sup> In his *Histoire Critique du Vieux Testament*, published in 1678, but immediately suppressed by the influence of Bossuet.

gant, also a priest of the Oratory, once more resumed the old weapons of his predecessor Morinus, contending for the authority of the Samaritan Pentateuch in preference to that of the received text<sup>1</sup>: he however found more than his match in Ravius, Oriental Professor at Utrecht<sup>2</sup>, and the same fate befell the Benedictine father Poncet at the hands of J. D. Michaelis<sup>3</sup> when he commenced the discussion once more<sup>4</sup>: since his time no one has again ventured to put forth the same extreme views on the subject; though a few years later the depreciatory estimate of the Samaritan recension put forth by Tychsen, the famous Orientalist of Rostock<sup>5</sup>, was warmly disputed by Hassencamp of Rinteln, the former holding it for a mere copy of the Masoretic text, the latter on the contrary maintaining its importance and contending for the view that from it the Alexandrine version had been made<sup>6</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> In his *Biblia Hebraica* of 1753.

<sup>2</sup> *Specimen Observationum ad C. F. Hubigantii Prolegomena*, 1761; afterwards reprinted.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. *Orient. und exeg. Bibliothek*, xxi. 177-189; Meyer, *op. cit.* v. 363.

<sup>4</sup> In his *Nouveaux éclaircissements sur l'origine et le Pentateuque des Samaritains*, 1760.

<sup>5</sup> *Disputatio historico-philologico-critica*, Bützow, 1765.

<sup>6</sup> *Der entdeckte wahre Ursprung d. alten Bibelübersetzungen*, Minden, 1775. The dispute was continued into the present century in defence of the Samaritan Pentateuch by Alex. à S. Aqu-

In the course of this protracted discussion, extending over a space of two centuries, the merits and demerits of the Samaritan text had been keenly disputed by the various combatants and many personalities exchanged between them, but till the time of Gesenius no one seems to have attempted the only satisfactory solution of the question. To him the happy idea presented itself of subjecting the recension to a rigid analysis, and arranging its variations under different heads. Later writers who have approached the subject have in some respects modified and amended his conclusions, but no one has succeeded in upsetting the general result at which he arrived, that out of the many hundreds of various readings presented in this text some three or four solitary ones, though of little importance, may be genuine, the rest being due in the first instance to improvements introduced for the sake of avoiding obscurities, and secondly to the Samaritans' ignorance of grammar and exegesis, and to alterations made by them in the interest of their national religion<sup>1</sup>.

---

lino, Lobstein, Geddes, Ilgen, and Bertholdt; the opposite side being maintained by Vater, Eichhorn, Bauer, and Jahn.

<sup>1</sup> In his *De Pent. Sam. Origine, &c.* (1815), pp. 26 sqq., he enumerates eight heads of variations:—

(1) Grammatical emendations, such as the insertion of quiescents,  $\text{D}^{\text{h}}$ — for  $\text{D}^{\text{r}}$ ,  $\text{N}^{\text{h}}$ — for  $\text{N}^{\text{r}}$ , &c.; the substitution of commoner for rarer forms of the pronouns, as  $\text{N}^{\text{h}} \text{N}^{\text{h}}$  for  $\text{N}^{\text{h}}$ ; of the longer

But with the question of the comparative merits of the two texts, is bound up another which has

for the apocopated future, as ותנר for ותנר; of common for archaic forms, as שכן for שבני (Deut. xxxiii. 16), חיתו for חית (Gen. i. 24); alterations of genders, of common nouns to masculine or feminine, e. g. לחם to masc. (Gen. xlix. 20), ארץ to fem. (*ibid.* xiii. 6), נער, in the sense of girl, to נערה; the infinitive absolute is changed into a finite verb, וישבו הלך ושוב (Gen. viii. 3) into ו' הלכו ושוב, or into a participle, as הירדע נרע (*ibid.* xliii. 7) into the meaningless הירדע נ'; common forms are substituted for unusual, as עלה תאנה (*ibid.* ii. 7) for עלי ת', &c.

(2) Glosses received into the text, some being found in the LXX also, others in various versions and Jewish commentaries, most of them therefore the result of exegetical tradition; as זכר ואהל for איש ואשה (*ibid.* vii. 2), when spoken of animals; וילך א' (*ibid.* xiii. 18) becomes א' אברם.

(3) Conjectural emendations of difficulties; as for הלבן מאה הליד (*ibid.* xvii. 17) שנים יולד is substituted.

(4) Words corrected or supplied from parallel passages, as לא אעשה (*ibid.* xviii. 29) becomes לא אשחית according to ver. 28.

(5) Insertions of long passages derived from the same source; for instances see above, p. 41, note 3.

(6) Alterations to add dignity to the patriarchs, e. g. in the antediluvian chronology of Gen. v, none is allowed to beget his first-born son after the age of 150, consequently years are cut off before the event and added after, as is required. No post-diluvian patriarch, on the other hand (chap. xi), may beget a son before he is 50, nor may in either case a patriarch live longer than his father. Or changes are made for the greater glory of God, as (Gen. ii. 2) 'on the *sixth* day God ended his work,' instead of seventh, lest He should be thought to have worked on the Sabbath.

(7) Samaritanisms; the substitution of one guttural for

already been incidentally noticed, that of the relation of the LXX to the Samaritan Pentateuch,

---

another, as **הררם** for **אררם** (Gen. viii. 4); of forms of the verb, especially Samaritan, as **צחקת** for **צחקתי** (*ibid.* xviii. 16); **אזכרתי** for **הזכרתי** (Exod. xx. 24).

(8) Alterations in support of Samaritan doctrines; e.g. in the interests of monotheism **אלהים** may never (as in Gen. xx. 13) be joined to a plural, only a singular verb; or to avoid anthropomorphisms and anthropopathisms, thus **עשן אף יהוה** (Deut. xxix. 19) becomes **יחר א' יי**; **ויבא אלהים** (Num. xxii. 20) becomes **וי' מלאך אל'**; 'Take all the heads of the people and hang them up before the Lord' becomes 'Order that the men be slain that were joined unto Baalpeor,' lest God should seem to have ordered the punishment of the innocent with the guilty, or Moses to have been directed to act himself as executioner. Other instances will be found below when the Samaritan commentaries are discussed. Four readings alone of the Samaritan Pentateuch Gesenius is inclined to prefer to the corresponding ones of the Masoretic text; the insertion of **נלכה השרה** in Gen. iv. 8 as the words of Cain; **א' אחר אל' אחר** for **אחר אחר**, *ibid.* xxii. 13 (also found in five fragments of old Jewish MSS. at St. Petersburg, see *Journ. Asiat.* 1866, i. 542); **חמור נרים** (*ibid.* xlix. 14) for **ח' נרים**, in the same sense; **וידק את חניכיו** (*ibid.* xiv. 14), he 'counted,' for **וירק**, he 'led forth'; all of them of very slight importance, which moreover have been rejected by later commentators; cf. Frankel, *Einfluss*, 242.

Many of the classes into which Gesenius has divided the variations are evidently cross-divisions: the number has consequently been reduced by Kohn (*De Pent. Sam.* p. 9) to three: (1) Samaritan forms of words, (2) corrections and emendations, (3) glosses and corruptions for religious purposes, and perhaps (4) blunders in orthography. Kirchheim in his *Karme Shomeron* gives them somewhat differently, making thirteen divisions.

---

for from the time of the first discovery of the latter, its striking resemblance in numerous passages to the Alexandrine version had been noticed by all<sup>1</sup>.

The earliest explanation given of this fact was that the LXX had been translated from the Samaritan: this was the view of De Dieu, Selden, and Hottinger, a theory favourably regarded in later times by Hassencamp and Eichhorn, and of late revived again by Kohn. Grounds such as the following have been alleged for it.

The evidence of Origen, supported and amplified by that of St. Jerome, goes to prove that the LXX must have been translated from a Samaritan original, because that in certain MSS. of the LXX existing in their day the word יהוה was retained in the ancient Hebrew (i. e. Samaritan) characters<sup>2</sup>,

---

Frankel (*Einfluss*, 238 sq.) notices, in addition to the remarks of Gesenius, the insertion of passages from Onkelos and the LXX, the latter being often mistranslated; the employment of late technical expressions from the Mischna; the improper use of the imperative, as הקריבו for הקרב (Lev. vi. 7); and the approximation in orthography and forms of words to Palestinian Aramaic, but with continual blunderings.

<sup>1</sup> Hassencamp (*op. cit.* p. 215) reckons up some 1900 places in which the LXX agrees with the Samaritan Pentateuch. Gesenius (*op. cit.* p. 10) calculates them at more than 1000, while in as many the Hebrew and LXX agree against the Samaritan.

<sup>2</sup> See below, pp. 100-102.

not in those used at their time, Ezra, according to tradition, having introduced other letters after the captivity<sup>1</sup>. It is clear, however, from the statement made by St. Jerome on this point that the remark of Origen can apply only to the Aramaic or square characters, not to those in use among the Samaritans, and consequently the argument based upon his words must fall to the ground.

Another reason which has been alleged in support of the LXX having been derived from a Samaritan original is that only on this supposition can its variations from the Hebrew text be explained; they must, it is said, have arisen from a confusion between letters which resemble each other in the Samaritan, and not in the square alphabet. On a closer examination, however, it will be found that although many various readings are evidently due to such mistakes between similar letters, yet that these may have occurred quite as well in the square alphabet, the error being equally possible in either case.

Or again, the following argument has been used :—the Samaritans had already brought out for their own use a Greek translation, that known under the name of τὸ Σαμαρειτικόν; the translators of the LXX finding this convenient for their

---

<sup>1</sup> Origen, *Hexapla*, ed. Montfalcon, i. 86; St. Jerome, *Epistola* 136 (ed. Migne, 25), *ad Marcellam*.



purpose with their imperfect knowledge of Hebrew, took it for the basis of their own translation, altering it in parts after the Hebrew original to suit their own ideas<sup>1</sup>.

There is however a great objection to this theory, that no one knows of the existence of any such Samaritan Greek Version at so early a period of their history: there is no trace of the translation so called (even if it was a complete one, and not emendations of particular passages) before the third or fourth century A.D.<sup>2</sup> And moreover, if the foregoing sketch of the Samaritan history be trustworthy, it is most unlikely that a people, who had on all other occasions shown themselves powerless to invent, only capable of feeble imitation, should in this one instance have distanced their rivals in the production of so great a literary work

<sup>1</sup> Kohn, *De Pent. Sam.* p. 36.

<sup>2</sup> Kohn supposes that the additions of the LXX in Gen. xxxv. 4, καὶ ἀπώλεσεν αὐτὰ ἕως τῆς σήμερον ἡμέρας, were originally inserted in the Samaritan Greek text to stop Jewish cavils at their idolatry, and thence copied inadvertently into the LXX: that they do not appear in the Samaritan Pentateuch because its text was then closed and the difficulty had till now been overlooked; but this gives much too early a date to the Samaritan Greek version: it is quite impossible that the LXX should have had time to copy from it by the third century B.C. The most singular theory was that of Isaac Voss, who held that the Masoretic text was translated from the LXX: he was refuted by Hody.

as a Greek translation of the Pentateuch : it was only the versatile Jewish spirit, in such a place as Alexandria, where the union of Eastern and Western civilisation gave rise to a busy literary activity, that could have produced such a work. It is most unlikely moreover that the Jews, with their intense hatred of the Samaritans, would have received the LXX translation, manifestly grounded upon the Samaritan recension, largely departing from the Hebrew. Even if the Alexandrian Jews could have been induced to admit it, would their Palestinian brethren have received with respect a text differing widely from that to which they had been accustomed, one moreover not varying of set purpose to overcome difficulties, but ignorantly borrowed from Samaritan interpretations<sup>1</sup>?

This explanation, accordingly, of the similarity of the two texts must be given up. The next one for consideration is the theory of Grotius, Usher, and others, that the Samaritan Pentateuch was corrected from the LXX. This is true to a certain

---

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Geiger in *Zeitschr. d. D. M. G.* xix. 611 sq. The Samaritans would have no such scruple in borrowing and then claiming the text for their own. Abusaid continually copies from Saadiah in his Arabic translation of the Pentateuch, all the while heaping maledictions on him. The Bab. Talmud (*Megillah*, f. 9) speaks of the LXX with respect; later the Palestinian Jews became suspicious of it and unwilling to admit it into their synagogues. Frankel, *Vorstudien*, p. 61.

extent; many passages occur in the former which bear all the marks of being interpolations from the Alexandrine version<sup>1</sup>. But still the explanation is inadequate to solve the problem proposed; it gives no reason for the correspondence which exists between the two texts in very many minute instances which cannot be due to alterations made in deference to religious feeling<sup>2</sup>. How moreover, on this supposition, are the equally numerous passages to be accounted for in which the Samaritan Pentateuch differs from the LXX, sometimes in these cases agreeing with the Hebrew, at others departing from it<sup>3</sup>?

---

<sup>1</sup> E.g. Gen. xxiii. 2, בקרית הארבע אל עמק = ἐν πόλει Ἀρβὰκ, ἡ ἴσταν ἐν τῷ κοιλῶματι: *ibid.* xxvii. 27, כרית השדה מלא = ὡς ὁσμή ἀγροῦ πλήρους: *ibid.* xliii. 28, ברוך האיש ההוא לאלהים: Exod. v. 13, אם תשא חמאתם שא: xxxii. 32, כאשר בהיות התבן נתן לכם: the Hebrew of these examples bears strong trace of a Samaritan origin; see other examples of interpolations in Frankel, *Einfluss*, 161, 162, 238. On the other hand, portions of the Samaritan Greek version (see below, p. 115) have apparently found their way into the LXX; see Frankel, *op. cit.* 108, on the insertions in Exod. xxii. 4 (5), and xxiii. 19. This fact raises a doubt whether the insertions from the LXX formed part of the original text of the Samaritan Pentateuch or were later additions.

<sup>2</sup> E.g. the conjunction ו is added about 200 times in the Samaritan Pentateuch and omitted about half as often; in this closely agreeing with the LXX.

<sup>3</sup> Asaria de Rossi (in his *Meor 'Enaim*, iii. 8, 9) put forth two theories:—(1) 'That the Alexandrian Greeks corrupted the LXX out of hostility to the Jews.' This however must have

One theory alone remains, that suggested by Gesenius, which seems to answer fully all the requirements of the case. He supposes that both the LXX and Samaritan Pentateuch were derived from Jewish MSS. which bore a great resemblance to each other but contained a text varying from that preserved in our Hebrew Pentateuch. The origin of this difference, he thinks, is to be sought for in the misdirected zeal of revisers and their endeavours to make the text run smoothly and harmoniously, and it was in this manner he considers that many glosses and conjectural emendations found their way into the text. Add to this the blunders of successive generations, made especially in the mistaking of similar letters, and a satisfactory explanation can be given of the divergence of the LXX and Samaritan Pentateuch from the older and more difficult readings which were religiously

---

been done before the time of Philo, and so the authors of the corruption must have been heathen: but why should they have troubled themselves about the matter, or who would have trusted their work? The variations of the LXX also imply ignorance more than deliberate falsification. (2) 'That the LXX was rendered from an Aramaean translation dating from the time of Ezra, the inaccuracies, paraphrases, and corruptions of which caused the variations in the Alexandrine text.' No trace however of such a version exists, and the variations of the LXX seem to originate partly from a misunderstanding of the Hebrew and partly from following a different text. Frankel, *Vorst.* 33 sq.

preserved in the MSS. of Jerusalem. That the copy which came into the hands of the Samaritans and that which found its way to Alexandria may have originally differed from each other is quite possible, and both may have received subsequent corrections at the hands of their owners. The Samaritans, it is evident, set about the work of revising their Pentateuch without scruple, and the Alexandrine Jews may not have been entirely guiltless with regard to their own copies<sup>1</sup>. It is quite possible also that the two texts were more alike formerly: that of the LXX had become much corrupted even in Origen's time, and it is very probable that his exertions have partly contributed to its still further decay from the reception of many of his glosses and corrections into the text itself<sup>2</sup>.

To the question of the time at which the Pentateuch first passed into the hands of the Samaritans, about which so many theories have been held<sup>3</sup>, no satisfactory answer can be given: if however the view maintained above be correct,

---

<sup>1</sup> In the Prophets and Hagiographa the LXX varies from the Hebrew still more than in the Pentateuch. *Ibid.* 36.

<sup>2</sup> Gesenius, *op. cit.* p. 14; Montfalcon, *Prelim. in Hexapl.* cap. iv.

<sup>3</sup> From the ten tribes they succeeded, or from the priest sent by the king of Assyria during the lion-plague (2 Kings xvii), or from Manasseh their first high-priest. Smith's *Bible Dict.* iii. 1112; Herzfeld, *op. cit.* iii. 553; Gesenius, *op. cit.* 3.

that Samaritan doctrines were not of home growth but a late importation from Judaea after Sadducean views had had time to develop themselves there, then it would seem to be highly probable that the Pentateuch also found its way at a late date into Samaria. However this may be, it is quite certain that it cannot have assumed its present form till it had been subjected to long and continued revisions by its new possessors.

With regard to the question incidentally alluded to above, the discontinuance by the Jews of the old Hebrew, or as it is now called Samaritan, character for transcribing their Law, the testimony of the Talmud, Samaritans, and Fathers is unanimous in ascribing it to the age of Ezra<sup>1</sup>. It is

---

<sup>1</sup> *Bab. Sanhedr.* f. 21 and 22. 'At first the Law was given to Israel in the Hebrew writing and in the holy language: once more again in the time of Ezra in the Assyrian writing and the Aramaean language. Israel then chose the Assyrian writing and the holy language, leaving to the ignorant the Hebrew writing and the Aramaean language. Who are the ignorant? R. Hasda says the Samaritans. What is the Hebrew writing? R. Hasda says that of the Libonai;' i. e. according to Rashi, that of the inhabitants of Libanus; the character employed in writing amulets and mezuzoth. (See Luzzatto in Kirchheim, *op. cit.* 111.) Again, 'Although the Law was not given through him (Ezra), yet the writing was changed by him. Why is it called Assyrian? Because it was brought up with them from Assyria:' Chaldaea and Babylonia being included under the wider name of Assyria. Here and in *Jer. Megillah*, i. 11, the 'Hebrew' character is



clear from Neh. viii. 8 that a change in the language had then taken place<sup>1</sup>. The Hebrew which till the captivity had been spoken in Jerusalem, the language in which the Law was written, had during the exile been so much modified by admixture with cognate Aramaean dialects that the grandchildren of those who had been carried captive by Nebuchadnezzar found it hard to understand the ancient language of the Scriptures, and had thus become dependent for an explanation of them upon the more learned portion of the community. With this new Aramaic dialect a corresponding alphabet also probably had come into use, and it was in this most likely, not in the square character of three or four centuries later, that Ezra according to tradition commenced

---

termed 'broken.' Other derivations are given of the name 'Assyrian.' R. Jehuda the Holy (*B. Sanh. ibid.*) says it was so termed as being the 'blessed;' Abr. de Balmis and J. D. Michaelis as 'upright:' it is also termed the 'square' character. For Samaritan testimony cf. Eichhorn, *Repertorium*, xiii. 266, 288. Origen (*Hexapl.* i. 86, ed. Montfalcon) says, 'They say that Ezra used other (letters) after the captivity.' So Jerome, in his *Prolog. to the Kings*. For the whole subject see Lenormant, *Alphabet Phénicien*, i. 176 sq., 282 sq.; Herzfeld, iii. 76; and the article on 'Writing' in Smith's *Dict.* iii. 1788.

<sup>1</sup> 'They read in the book, in the Law of God distinctly and gave the sense, and caused (them) to understand the reading.' Herzfeld (iii. 58) does not so interpret the passage; he thinks that Hebrew was still spoken by the Jews on their return from Babylon, and that Aramaean did not come in till later.



the practice of transcribing copies of the Law<sup>1</sup>. The former character still continued to be used on coins, just as Latin still appears on our present money, long after the general use of it has died out<sup>2</sup>. But the Samaritans could not afford to give it up. With a reputation to acquire as the genuine representatives of ancient Israel they naturally clung to everything which would seem in any way to support their claim; even to the present day they employ a form of it for the transcription of the Law<sup>3</sup>.

It may be of interest, before passing on to other

---

<sup>1</sup> It has been suggested by Phil. Luzzatto as an additional reason for the change of alphabet, besides the fact that the Aramaic may have now been more familiar to the Jews, that it became desirable to be able to distinguish the Jewish copies of the Law from those altered by the Samaritans. Jost, i. 52, note.

<sup>2</sup> They were also likely to be used in neighbouring countries, such as Phoenicia, where an almost identical alphabet was in use; hence it would be convenient to keep the old character. Herzfeld, iii. 89. The old thick shekels, with inscriptions in a character resembling the Samaritan, though with differences, which have been attributed by Cavedoni, Levy, and Madden to Simon Maccabaeus (B.C. 138), are now assigned by Vaux, De Saulcy, and Lenormant to the times of Ezra and Nehemiah. They differ materially in execution from the thin ones struck by the Maccabees. This alphabet was employed on Jewish coins as late as the revolts under Titus and Hadrian.

<sup>3</sup> The Sidonian element also (see Josephus, *Ant.* xii. 5. 5) in the Samaritan people may have had something to do with the retention of the character so nearly resembling the Phoenician.

subjects, to give some particulars as to the extant MSS. of the Samaritan Pentateuch. The first which found its way to Europe was purchased, as before observed, at Damascus in 1616 by Pietro della Valle, and a few years later was presented by Achille Harley de Sancy to the library of the Oratory at Paris. After appearing in the Paris Polyglott Bible of 1645, it was twelve years afterwards reprinted by Walton in the London Polyglott<sup>1</sup>. Since that time many more copies have been brought into the West, and most of the public libraries of Europe now possess some specimens of this Pentateuch either in fragments or complete codices<sup>2</sup>. All of these are written on

---

<sup>1</sup> The text of the Pentateuch in the Paris Polyglott was very indifferently edited by Morinus, being prepared from this MS. alone, with a Latin translation appended which was intended to serve for both the Pentateuch and Targum, though in many places they widely differ. Morinus endeavoured later to supply some of its deficiencies by the publication of his 'Variae Lectiones,' which appeared among his 'Opuscula' in 1657, derived from a collation of four other MSS. The Pentateuch text in the London Polyglott of the same year is almost an exact reprint of the Paris one, only the most glaring typographical blunders having been corrected, but a much more complete and exact list of variations was appended, the Latin version to some extent amended, and the deviations of the Targum from the Pentateuch noted.

<sup>2</sup> Kennicott's list of the MSS. of the Samaritan Pentateuch existing in his time in European libraries, with some additions, is to be found in Smith's *Dict.* iii. 1113.

separate leaves, none are in the shape of rolls. At Nablus however, as is well known from the descriptions of modern travellers, there is still preserved in the synagogue, and only brought out with much solemnity on certain festivals, an ancient parchment roll, purporting by its inscription to have been written by the hand of the great-grandson of Aaron himself, thirteen years after the original settlement of the Israelites in Canaan<sup>1</sup>! It is written on the hair-side of the

---

<sup>1</sup> 'I, Abisha, son of Phinehas, son of Eleazar, son of Aaron the priest—upon them be the favour of Jehovah—in His honour I wrote this holy Law at the entrance of the Tabernacle of Testimony on Mount Garizim, even Bethel, in the thirteenth year of the taking possession of the land of Canaan and all its boundaries about it by the children of Israel.' (Letter of Meschalmah ben Ab Sechuah in Heidenheim, i. 88; cf. also *Not. et Extr.* xii. p. 179.) This inscription was not to be found in the time of Huntington's visit in 1671 (*Epistl.* pp. 49, 56). It had been there, so the Samaritans told him, but had been erased by some evil-minded person. It has lately been found again, we are told, by Messrs. Kraus and Levysohn, who saw the famous MS. in 1860 while it was being transferred from its old case to a new one. They obtained a collation of Deut. xix. 8 sq. from the priest's nephew, and restored the character, as they best could, from memory, not being able to procure an exact tracing. Their description of it and facsimile are given by Dr. Rosen in the *Zeitschr. d. D. M. G.* xviii. p. 582. It has been thought that it may have been written for Manasseh's Temple on Garizim, but it is most improbable that the MS. can be so old. Some guess as to its age might perhaps be made if a photograph could be

skins of some twenty rams that served as thank-offerings, so says the priest. They are of unequal size, some containing five, some six columns of writing, worn quite thin, torn and in holes, blackened as if ink has been spilt over it: perhaps some half of the whole MS. may still be legible. Other old MSS. are also mentioned as existing there; one has the date of A.H. 35 (= A.D. 655) inscribed on it; another claims to be the very identical copy of the Law which figured in the trial between Zerubbabel and Sanballat in the presence of the king of Babylon, when the respective merits of the Jewish and Samaritan versions were in dispute, as is truthfully set forth in the 'book of Joshua;' still bearing on its worn page the mark where Zerubbabel spat upon it in order to break the charm, after it had twice sprung unhurt from the fire into which he had

---

procured of it which could be compared with other old MSS. This the Committee of the Palestine Exploration Fund are said already to have done (see *Journal of Sacred Literature*, x. p. 240); it is however very doubtful whether they have obtained one from the genuine MS. Mr. Mills, who spent some weeks at Nablus, says he saw *three* rolls kept in similar cases. Dr. Wilson was shewn one in *leaves*, and told it was the famous old one! An endeavour was made to impose on Robinson (ii. 281) also. The same happened to 'T. L. D.' also, as described by him in the *Times* of April 6, 1874. He speaks most severely of the greed, ignorance, and laziness of the Samaritans.

thrown it: the third time it came out again undamaged, only the spot was scorched<sup>1</sup>. It is held in great veneration by the Samaritans; the priest's blessing in Num. vi. 22 has become black from the frequent kisses of the worshippers.

Next after an account of the Samaritan Pentateuch itself will come that of the various translations it underwent, into Samaritan, Greek, and Arabic. Of the date and origin of the first of these no more satisfactory explanation can be given than of the Pentateuch itself. It no doubt must have been submitted to many revisions and modifications before it reached the form in which we now possess it, but in its first beginnings it probably was long anterior to the Christian era. The Samaritans, it must be remembered, were in the same condition as the Jews: each nation was

---

<sup>1</sup> Rosen, *l. c.* This identical MS. was a few years ago offered to the Bodleian for the modest sum of £500; but the bid was not accepted. The same author (*D. M. G.* xiv. 622) gives a description of two ancient stone tablets, one containing the Ten Commandments in an abbreviated form (cf. Heidenheim's *Vierteljahresschr.*, iii. 486, for the description of a similar MS.), built into the wall of a mosque at Nablus; the other is apparently of later date, found not long ago in a rubbish heap; it contains the ten commands of Gen. i; it probably belonged to some former synagogue. Dr. R. thinks them to be anterior to the time of Justinian, Dr. Blau (*D. M. G.* xiii. 275) to have belonged to the Temple on Garizim destroyed by Hyrcanus. For a further account of the synagogue rolls see below, p. 155.

in the possession of sacred books which were unintelligible to the mass of the people. In consequence of this there very early arose among the Jews, as we know, the custom, instituted according to Talmudical tradition by Ezra himself<sup>1</sup>, of introducing extemporary translations of certain portions of the Law into the synagogue services. In process of time a body of well-known and recognised renderings of Scripture thus came into being, which were however for many centuries preserved by oral tradition only, not being committed to writing for fear they should gain an undue influence and overshadow the authority of the Law itself. Gradually however this scruple was overborne by a feeling of the grave inconvenience which might ensue from the prevalence of unsatisfactory expositions, and thus the earliest Targum which we possess, that of Onkelos on the Pentateuch, was first committed to writing, probably about the third century A.D., in the schools of Babylon<sup>2</sup>.

The same causes were no doubt operating in

---

<sup>1</sup> For references see Smith's *Dict.* iii. 1638. The passage in Neh. viii. 8 is thus explained: "'they read in the book of the Law'—this is Mikra (the original reading in the Pentateuch); 'מפורש, clearly'—this is Targum." *Bab. Meg.* 3 a; *Bab. Ned.* 37 b.

<sup>2</sup> This however is disputed, many holding the Targum of Jonathan ben Uzziel on the prophets to be older.



Samaria as well to produce a similar result, and it is not unreasonable to ascribe the original redaction of the Samaritan Targum to about the same time as that of Onkelos, or perhaps a little earlier. Later it cannot well be, for the Samaritan Greek version which appears to have been formed on it, is already quoted by Fathers of the third and fourth centuries. Samaritan tradition apparently ascribes it to a certain Nathanael who died about 20 B.C.<sup>1</sup>, but to this testimony no importance need be ascribed. From the many Arabisms which occur in this version it has been held to be even subsequent to the Mohammedan invasion of 632<sup>2</sup>: it is possible however that these may be interpolations, not parts of the original text. It must also be remembered that the Samaritans were a mixed race, with Arabs included among them<sup>3</sup>, and that possibly the translator himself may have been one. Many hands seem to have been employed

---

<sup>1</sup> Winer, *De vers. Sam. indole*, p. 9; Juynboll, in *Orientalia* (1846), ii. 116.

<sup>2</sup> Frankel (in *Verhandlungen d. ersten Versammlung deutscher und ausl. Orientalisten in Dresden*, 1844) holds that, before the dominion of the Arabs, Arabic expressions seldom occur in Chaldee and Palestinian authors; that the Targums, Midrashim, and Talmud know them not. R. Lewi alone among Midrash authors explains by means of Arabic.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. 'Geshem the Arabian,' Neh. ii. 19 and vi. 1; 'the Arabians,' *ibid.* iv. 7. Cf. Kohn, *Samaritanische Studien*, p. 60.



upon it before it assumed its present form: the first thirty chapters of Genesis are apparently the oldest<sup>1</sup>, containing many so-called Samaritan words which cannot be traced to any known source: differences in the use of the conjunctions are observable in the various books: mistakes which occur in the rendering of one passage do not repeat themselves in the parallel phrase of another book. At some period or other the version has been greatly indebted to that of Onkelos, so much so that many critics, such as Hottinger, Eichhorn, and Kirchheim, have held it to have been copied from it. This however seems to be rather an overstating of the case: it is true that ἀπαξ λεγόμενα and words of uncertain meaning are often rendered by identical or similar expressions in both: moreover when Onkelos borrows from Jewish tradition, the Samaritan Targum often follows him. And yet the two are independent; the latter falls into serious blunders from which the version of Onkelos should have protected it; it often retains difficulties of the Hebrew text where the other gives a translation. It would seem therefore to have been at the outset an original translation, but in course of time and during the various manipulations it underwent to have been interpolated largely from the version

---

<sup>1</sup> Kohn, *ibid.* pp. 18 sq.

prevalent among the Jews. It is in general minutely literal, not however always following the text of the Samaritan Pentateuch, but sometimes deserting it for the Hebrew, although in so doing it displays very little skill or knowledge of the language, falling occasionally into the most grotesque blunders from a confusion of similar words<sup>1</sup>. The sense of numberless easy passages is perverted; in difficult ones the Hebrew is retained or rendered by equally ambiguous words, or by such as refuse to have a certain meaning affixed to them by a comparison with cognate dialects. In the style of translation it comes between the prolixity of the Targumists and the slavish literalness of Aquila: like the Pentateuch, it is careful to avoid phrases which might seem to impair the reverence due to the Deity by the imputation of human feelings or parts, and also to change expressions which might be thought to savour of indelicacy into others more suitable to the dignity of

---

<sup>1</sup> e. g. in Deut. i. 44, דְּבָרִים, 'bees,' is confounded with דְּבָרִים, 'words,' and translated סְלִיָּה: to leave you a 'remnant,' שְׁאֵרִית, is rendered חֲמִירָן, 'dough,' as in Lev. xxi. 2 שְׂאֵר, a 'blood-relation,' is confounded with שְׂאֵר, 'dough,' and translated עֲמִיר: אַף, 'anger' and 'even,' are confused (Lev. xxvi. 44), and אֶפֶס (Gen. xliii. 11) rendered אֶרְנוּה: שְׁנֵיהֶם (Gen. iii. 7) is confounded with שְׁנֵאֵיהֶם, and translated רִדְמֵי עֲלִיהֶן: בְּשָׂרִים (*ibid.* xxxi. 27), with 'songs,' is rendered בְּרַבְּנִים: יַטְרַ שְׁחָדוֹתָא (*ibid.* 47) תוֹתֵב with 'two worms' is rendered סְעָדוֹתָא: in Num. xix. 6 שְׁנֵי תוֹלַעַת is rendered 'two worms' instead of 'scarlet wool.'

the subject. For purposes of exegesis the version is entirely useless: it is simply interesting as faithfully representing the religious ideas and literary progress of that strange offshoot and counterfeit of Israel, the Samaritan people; valuable also for philological purposes as being the most trustworthy monument of an important Semitic dialect, though of only a debased one which has not a literature worthy of the name. It is to this Targum always that recourse must principally be had for settling the forms of the Samaritan language, though it is an unsatisfactory witness to them from the number of Hebraisms it contains and the interpolations it has undergone; but all the later documents we possess are still more untrustworthy from the uncertainty attending their age and the possibility that they may have been written while the language was no longer spoken<sup>1</sup>. It is of considerable importance therefore that we should possess a thoroughly critical edition of the text, and it is as a contribution to this end that the present fragment has been edited.

The oldest MSS. hitherto known to exist are both at Rome, the Barberini triglott and the Vatican. The former was bought by Peiresc at Damascus in 1631, and bequeathed by him to

---

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Nöldeke in Geiger's *Zeitschr.* vi. 204 sq.

Cardinal Barberini, in whose library it still remains. It is written on parchment, with the Hebrew-Samaritan text of the Pentateuch, the Arabic version of Abusaid, and the Samaritan Targum in three parallel columns. It is imperfect: the oldest parts were written in A.D. 1226, and the end of Deuteronomy was supplied by a later hand in 1482. It has never been published: only a single page of it, with some of the variations of its Targum and Pentateuch, and a specimen of the Arabic version, have as yet appeared<sup>1</sup>.

The Vatican MS. was bought by Pietro della Valle at Damascus in 1616: it is much later than the one just described, on paper, dated 1514 A.D., with considerable lacunae of words and even verses<sup>2</sup>. This is the only text that has ever been

<sup>1</sup> It is described by De Sacy in *Mém. de l'Acad. des Inscr.* t. 49, p. 3; by J. B. de Rossi at the end of his *Specimen Varr. Lectt.* (1783); by Adler in his *Bibl. Krit. Reise* (1783), p. 139. A triple page was transcribed by Blanchini in his *Evangeliarium* (1749), ii. 604. See also Hwiid, *Specimen ined. vers. Arab. Sam. Pent.* (1780). It seems to have been lost at the end of the last century, but has since reappeared. Some of the variations of its Pentateuch and Targum may be found in Castellus' *Animadvv. Samar.* in vol. vi. of the London Polyglott of 1657, and also in Morinus' *Opuscula Hebr. Sam.* (1657), pp. 103-196, cf. also p. 96. The text has lately been collated by Heidenheim with a view to its publication.

<sup>2</sup> It is fully described in Assemani, *Bibl. Vatican. Catal.* i. 1. p. 464.

published: it appeared in the Paris Polyglott of 1645, and was thence copied, without however a fresh collation of the MS., into the London Polyglott of 1657. The most glaring blunders were, it is true, corrected by conjecture in the process of revision by the editor Castellus, but the results are eminently unsatisfactory<sup>1</sup>. The Latin translation also, being intended to serve as a version both of the Hebrew-Samaritan text of the Pentateuch and also of the Samaritan Targum, is not to be depended upon. It is hoped therefore that the publication of the present very ancient fragment may prove of some assistance for a future critical edition of the Targum<sup>2</sup>.

The MS. is undated, but from the character of the writing and condition of the parchment it is in all probability considerably older than the Barberini triglott. From the circumstance that no Arabic translation, as in the case of the MS. just mentioned, appears by the side of the Samaritan text, it may be conjectured that it was copied at a time when the language was still

---

<sup>1</sup> See Kohn, *op. cit.* p. 22 sq.

<sup>2</sup> Prof. Petermann of Berlin is publishing an edition from MSS. collated by him at Nablus; they are on parchment, I understand, and of the seventeenth century. Genesis only has as yet been published. Dr. A. Brüll also is reprinting at Frankfurt-am-Main Walton's text in Hebrew characters; Genesis, Exodus, and Leviticus have already appeared.

understood, and had not as yet been superseded by Arabic. In the character of the writing it resembles the ancient MSS. still existing at Nablus described by Dr. Rosen<sup>1</sup>. The text varies very considerably from that of the Vatican MS., and also from the printed specimens of the Barberini fragment. It has unfortunately suffered many corrections from a later hand, most frequently in grammatical forms, sometimes in whole words<sup>2</sup>; but as they have not been carried out with consistency it has generally been possible by comparison with other parts of the MS. to restore the original form with certainty. In all such parts of the MS. as are in good preservation the corrections are easily to be detected, and these are distinguished in the printed text by round brackets: additions made by the editor from conjecture are enclosed in square brackets: as this has been done with the greatest care, the present text may be relied upon as a faithful reproduction of the original. The punctuation of the MS. may be seen from the photograph appended. I find no

---

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 104, note 1. The facsimile on the frontispiece is the exact size of the original. The MS. is numbered Opp. Add. 8vo. 29. When it first came into the possession of the Bodleian it had but thirty-nine leaves, another has lately been added by the liberality of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres, in whose collection it was found.

<sup>2</sup> See the notes appended to the text *passim*, especially p. 25.

traces of any such elaborate system as is described by the Abbé Bargès in his notice of some fragments of a Samaritan Pentateuch in his possession, nor are the vowels marked<sup>1</sup>. Occasionally however, not always, the masculine and feminine possessive pronouns are distinguished from each other, the former by a dot, the latter by a line, over the ך. The marginal notes are of the same age as the body of the MS., but they have in many cases become illegible, and the sense of those which can be deciphered is often very obscure<sup>2</sup>.

The second translation in order of time which the Pentateuch underwent at the hands of the Samaritans was that into Greek: whether, like the LXX in the case of the Jews, for the benefit of the flourishing community of Alexandria<sup>3</sup> is uncertain. By many writers its existence has

---

<sup>1</sup> *Notice sur deux fragments d'un Pentateuque Hébreu-Samaritain* (1865), p. 15. Ewald (*Götting. Nachrichten*, 1867, p. 221) thinks many of the signs noticed by Bargès to be identical, and the whole question doubtful. The Samaritan use of diacritic points is described by Geiger, *Zeitschr. d. D. M. G.* xxi. 172.

<sup>2</sup> I had hoped to have added to this edition another fragment belonging to Trinity College, Cambridge, of which a notice appeared in the *Journ. Asiat.* (1870), p. 525; it is to be found in the Catalogue of Hebrew and Samaritan MSS. of Trinity College, p. 234. Not however having succeeded in procuring the loan of the MS. I have been obliged to bring out the present one by itself.

<sup>3</sup> See above, p. 26.



been denied<sup>1</sup>, and the quotations<sup>2</sup> of Fathers of the third and fourth centuries from τὸ Σαμαρειτικόν have been understood to refer to the version of Symmachus, or the Samaritan Targum, or the Pentateuch, or the LXX<sup>3</sup>. It is doubtful whether it was a complete version or only consisted of emendations of particular passages; possibly the latter, and if so, it may have related to difficulties in the Samaritan Targum<sup>4</sup>.

The third translation was into Arabic. At first the Samaritans did not scruple to use the translation of Saadiah, who died in A.D. 942, but in the succeeding century<sup>5</sup> Abusaid set about preparing

<sup>1</sup> e. g. Isaac Vossius. His theory is ably discussed by R. Simon in his *Hist. Critique du V. T.* (1680), p. 261.

<sup>2</sup> They are to be found collected in Hottinger, *Exercitt. Antimorin.* p. 29; see also Eichhorn's *Einleitung*, i. p. 388; Walton, *Prolegg. to London Polyglott*, xi. 22.

<sup>3</sup> Winer, *De vers. Sam. indole*, p. 7. Nöldeke, in the *Götting. Gel. Anzeig.* (1865), p. 1312, considers the Σαμαρειτικόν to be the Hebrew text as received from the Samaritans. De Wette, *Einleitung ins A. T.* (1852), 89, doubts whether it was an independent translation, or extracts from the Samaritan Targum, or corrections of the LXX. Epiphanius (*De Mens. et Pond.* p. 172) mentions that Symmachus, in the time of Severus, made his version after the Samaritan [? Greek] translation, but this seems doubtful. Origen takes no notice of it, though mentioning the Hebrew-Samaritan text. Eichhorn, i. p. 387.

<sup>4</sup> Kohn, *De Pent. Sam.* p. 68; Winer, *De vers. Sam.* p. 7.

<sup>5</sup> Probably about 1070. Saadiah was an Egyptian Jew; Abusaid was also in all probability of the same country. Cf.

one which should be more in accordance with the tastes of his Samaritan countrymen. He appears to have employed the Hebrew-Samaritan text, the Targum, and also Saadiah (when the latter does not differ from the Samaritan), though he never quotes him without abusing him. Like his countrymen generally, he is careful to alter phrases which seem to impute human qualities or parts to the Deity, or in any sort to offend against delicacy: like them, he loses no opportunity of exalting the position of Moses, nor depressing the dignity of Judah. He occasionally substitutes later geographical names for those of the text: his style is marked by many vulgarisms, and many Hebrew and Samaritan expressions are to be found in it. About the year 1208 his translation underwent a revision at the hands of Abu-l-barakat, in Syria as is generally supposed, receiving both corrections and annotations from him: the two versions became intermixed, and are now not to be distinguished from each other.

Next in importance to the Pentateuch and its translations will come the historical literature of the Samaritans comprised in various chronicles

---

Juynboll, in *Orientalia*, ii. 116. The three first books of the Pentateuch according to Abusaid's rendering have been edited by Kuenen. It is described by De Sacy in *Mém. de l'Acad. des Inscr.* vol. xlix, and by Van Vloten in his *Specimen Philologicum*, 1803.

which have come down to us. In them however it will be a mistake to look for any sober narrative of facts : nothing was further from the mind of a Samaritan chronicler than to give an exact relation of past events. His object was rather to stir up the minds of his degenerate countrymen to an emulation of the mythical past glories of their race and the heroic deeds of their ancestors, to console them in their present troubles by the hope that, when like their forefathers they returned to the earnest study of the Law and practice of its requirements, the same Divine favour would be shewn them as had attended the nation in the happy and glorious days of old. He has no idea of a continuous narrative, but selects passages of past history which will best suit the purpose of his tale. These he chooses from any source which may be open to him, chiefly from the Bible and Jewish legend, distorting, amplifying, and omitting till the result proves satisfactory to his taste. In accordance with Oriental fashion he endeavours to enliven his narration by the introduction of hymns and proverbs, and for the same purpose he puts long speeches into the mouths of his heroes. His efforts, however well meant, prove highly unsatisfactory ; he only succeeds in producing a dull, wordy parody of a chronicle, full of the most astounding historical blunders.

All these characteristics are found exemplified

in the 'Samaritan Chronicle,' or 'Book of Joshua' as it is termed, composed in all probability in Egypt at the close of the thirteenth century<sup>1</sup>: so termed because its greater part is occupied with narrating the glories of Joshua, the successor of the one great prophet of Israel, himself born of the tribe of Ephraim and therefore unconnected with the hated Judah, in whose time Shechem and Garizim derived new honours from the solemn rites and ceremonies there performed by him. After a short preface, the book relates Joshua's assumption of office, the history of Balaam, and the slaughter of the Midianites, in the main following the Biblical account, though with many amplifications, such as the falling down of the wall of Midian at the blast of the trumpet, Balaam being found within the temple speechless from terror, and his slaughter by the soldiers against the desire of Joshua. Next comes an account of the last words of Moses, Joshua's lamentation over him, the renewal of the covenant between God and Israel, the ordering of the army, the

---

<sup>1</sup> Published by Juynboll (Leyden, 1848) from an Arabic MS. written in Samaritan character, the earlier part of which is dated A. D. 1362, the latter 1513 (there is another copy in the British Museum, dated 1502). The author appears to have woven into his book one Samaritan and three other Arabic chronicles, besides employing commentaries on the Pentateuch and annals of the priests.

sending out of the spies (who endeavour to scare the Canaanites to flight by tales of what Israel had done to Sihon and Og, Midian and Moab), the passage of the Jordan, the taking of Jericho, the theft of Achan, who steals 2250 lbs. weight of gold (though no mention is made of Ai), the craft of the Gibeonites, the slaughter of the Canaanites, and the division of the land between the several tribes. This part of the narration ends with the appointment of Nabih as king of the tribes east of Jordan, and for the next twenty years Israel enjoys a profound peace, all wending their way thrice in each year with joy and gladness to the 'Mount of Blessing.' This calm is broken by a formidable confederacy of the king of Persia, the greater Armenia, the lesser Rumia (Asia Minor), and others against Israel; they send a challenge to Joshua, who is greatly alarmed at the missive, but puts on a bold face before the messenger and sends back a defiant reply: in an hour's time he mounts 300,000 men, the half of Israel, and seeks his foes, but is by magic surrounded by seven walls of iron. Nabih however, the king of Israel on the other side of Jordan, informed of his danger by a letter brought to him by a dove, soon comes to the rescue, slays Shaubak the king of Persia by throwing a dart up into the air which in its fall transfixes man and horse, and piercing the ground causes a fountain to burst

---

forth. The walls raised by magic art collapse at the first blast of the priests' trumpets, at Joshua's bidding the light stays, the winds aid him, the enemies' swords turn against them, and a mighty slaughter ensues so that the horses wade in blood to their nostrils, and the enemy are utterly destroyed. During the happy reign of Joshua, which with that of his nine successors lasted for 260 years, Israel observed the Law, kept the Sabbaths and Feasts, observed the sabbatical year and the payment of tithes, all crime was immediately detected, the sacrifices were duly offered on Garizim. But after the reign of Samson, the handsomest and strongest of all the kings, Israel falls into sin, the divine glory disappears from the Temple, 'Ozi the high-priest hides the sacred vessels in a cave on Garizim, Eli the apostate priest builds an opposition temple at Shiloh, and, after instructing his pupil Samuel in all the magical arts in which he himself excelled, perishes at receiving the news of the death of his impious sons in battle and the loss of the ark. The chronicle now makes a leap of some hundreds of years to the time of Bokhtonâsar (Nebuchadnezzar) king of Persia, who reigned at Mausul. He carries away, not Judah, but Israel into captivity; but on the complaint of the new colonists that a blight rested upon the produce of the land, suffers Israel, to the number of 300,000, to return,



the colonists making way for them. The Jews wish to build a temple at Jerusalem, the rest of Israel on Garizim, and on an appeal to the King the famous trial of the merits of Sanballat's and Zerubbabel's copies of the Law is made in his presence, when the latter is at once burnt on being cast into the flames, the former jumps out thrice unhurt<sup>1</sup>; Judah repents, and all Israel worships on Garizim. Then comes another break in the narrative till the time of Alexander, the whole of whose history as it appears in the chronicle is borrowed from Jewish history. Thus the Samaritans, and not the Jews, refuse to break their league with Persia and give aid to Alexander<sup>2</sup>: he marches against Shechem, not Jerusalem, but spares it, overawed by the dignity of the Samaritan, not the Jewish high-priest, whose figure had appeared to him in dreams and promised him victory. The tale of Alexander's three days' journey to the land of darkness, the dust of which was rubies and pearls<sup>3</sup>; of his ascending to the clouds in a car

---

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 105.

<sup>2</sup> Josephus, *Ant.* xi. 8. 3. There it is told how the Jewish high-priest Jaddua refuses to break his league with Darius, which Sanballat (*ibid.* 4) at once does. Alexander marches against Jerusalem, but at the sight of Jaddua prostrates himself before him (*ibid.* 4, 5).

<sup>3</sup> To be found with variations in *Tamid.* 32 a, and Josephus ben Gorion, ii. 16.



drawn by eagles who rose or fell according as the lumps of flesh which they endeavoured to catch were held above or below them<sup>1</sup>; the device by which the priests evaded the king's injunction of erecting statues to him by calling all new-born sons by his name<sup>2</sup>,—all these can be traced to Jewish sources, whence they have been drawn by the Samaritan chronicler for his own purposes. Next follows a narrative of the great revolt under Hadrian, during which Jerusalem falls into his hands by means of two Samaritans; a confusion probably with the capture of Bettar, as the latter is said to have been betrayed by Samaritan intrigue<sup>3</sup>. The whole concludes with a short account of the high-priest 'Aqbun, his son Nathanael, and grandson Baba Rabba, the last of whom was born in grievous times, when the Roman hand lay heavy upon the Samaritans, when circumcision was forbidden, and no worshipper might approach the holy mountain, a miraculous bird being set there to warn the Roman guards when a Samaritan approached, who thereupon would issue forth and kill him. Baba Rabba endeavours to alleviate his country's sorrows,

---

<sup>1</sup> *Jer. 'Aboda Zara*, iii. 1. This was a common mediaeval legend; it is related of Nimrod by the Moslems; cf. Weil, *Bibl. Legend.* p. 77.

<sup>2</sup> Also to be found in Josephus ben Gorion, ii. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Ewald, *Gesch.* vii. (1868), p. 418.

and sends his nephew Levi to Constantinople, there to acquire all the learning of the enemy, that, concealing his birth and faith, he might rise to honour, and returning to Nablus, destroy the fatal bird, and thus enable his countrymen to ascend the mountain and obtain by their prayers deliverance from the enemy. In this he completely succeeds, and the narrative breaks off abruptly at the point when, after thirteen years' absence, he pays a visit as Archbishop to Nablus. The above sketch will shew how much genuine light we may expect to have shed upon Samaritan history by the truthfulness and historical skill of native chroniclers.

The next chronicle to be noticed, El-Tholidoth<sup>1</sup>, or The (book of) Generations, is of a more modest character. In the first instance it professes to have been written by Eleazar ben Amram in (A.H. 544 = ) 1149 A.D., copied and continued by Jacob ben Ismael 200 years later, and carried down by other hands to 1859, when the present MS. was written by Jacob ben Aaron the high-priest<sup>2</sup>. At

<sup>1</sup> Called also by Abulfath السلسلة or the 'catena.'

<sup>2</sup> Published by Neubauer in the *Journal Asiatique* for 1869, pp. 385 sq. He gives the Samaritan, or rather Hebrew, text with notes and translation, citing the Arabic translation when the sense is not clear. His text is that of the Bodleian MS. numbered *Bodl. Or.* 651, collated in some passages with one belonging to a private owner.

its commencement it relates how Adam received from God through the mediation of angels the method of calculating the months and years for the proper arrangement of the calendar of festivals. This passed by tradition through the patriarchs to the time of Phinehas the grandson of Aaron, in whose days it was committed to writing by his son Abisham, and according to this record, which is still in the hands of the Samaritan high-priest, is the sacred calendar still every six months compiled<sup>1</sup>. Each period of seven years ends with a *shemittah* (year of release); seven of these form a *jubilee*: the first *shemittah* counts from the entry of Israel into Canaan. Three books are mentioned as having been given to the Fathers from the time of Adam to Moses, the book of 'Wars,' that of 'Astronomy,' and that of 'Signs<sup>2</sup>.' Next are given the ages of the patriarchs from Adam to the death of Moses, and then a list of high-priests down to the present times: interwoven with this latter are a few scattered notices of important events, such as the Babylonian captivity, the return from it, the death of our Lord<sup>3</sup>, &c.; but as these have all

---

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 75; Petermann, in Herzog, xiii. 376, note.

<sup>2</sup> See below, p. 132.

<sup>3</sup> 'In the time of Jehonathan was put to death Jesus the son of Miriam, the son of Joseph the carpenter, Ben Hanahpheth, at cursed Salem (בֵּן הַנְּהֶפֶת בְּאַרְוֵי שָׁלֵם), under the reign of Tiberius king of Rome, by Palitah his governor.' pp. 402, 438.

been inserted in the chronicle of Abulfath which will next be noticed, they need not be further here described. The chronicle is of interest to geographers as, while mentioning the various Samaritan families settled in Damascus, Palestine, and Egypt, it incidentally introduces the names of a considerable number of places inhabited by them<sup>1</sup>.

The third chronicle to be noticed is that of Abulfath, composed by him at the request of the high-priest in A.D. 1355, and continued by other hands to later times<sup>2</sup>. Its literary and historical merit is no greater than that of the two just described, considerable portions of which were copied into the present work by its author<sup>3</sup>. The same distortion of facts in the interest of national vanity, the same confusion between different periods, the same omission of important events,

---

<sup>1</sup> The importance of this chronicle for comparison with the 'Book of Jubilees' is shewn by Rönisch in his *Buch der Jubiläen* (1874), p. 361.

<sup>2</sup> Published from four MSS. by Ed. Vilmar, Gotha, 1865. It is written in Arabic containing many vulgar grammatical forms.

<sup>3</sup> Besides these two, Abulfath also appears to have had at his disposal several other books, viz. one entitled the *قطع البلدي*, probably an account of the division of the land among the twelve tribes, other chronicles bound up in one volume with the book of Joshua, three more in Hebrew obtained from Damascus, a book termed the *كراس* or 'quires,' and a chronicle of Sadaqa; the last however he does not appear to have used.

the same unacknowledged borrowing from Jewish sources, is observable. It commences at the Creation, which is placed at 4350 B.C. ; from this point to the settlement of Israel in Canaan, which, together with the 250 ensuing years of peace under the rule of Joshua and his successors to Samson, makes altogether a period of 3050 years, was the *Ridvân* or time of the Divine Favour. Then the royal and pontifical dignities were both preserved, then the 'king' with the aid of his seventy elders and twelve princes of the tribes guided the state in accordance with the Divine will, the high-priest in company with the priests and Levites rightly performing the services of the Temple, while the rest of the people each in his proper station fulfilled the requirements of the Law. Then the Divine Presence manifested itself in the shrine on Garizim, whence the fire of the Lord came forth and each day consumed the sacrifices offered upon the two altars of the holy Mount. With Eli's schism commenced the period of *Fanûta*, or 'disappearance' of the Divine Favour and of its visible sign: Israel fell into idolatry: Saul, the schismatical monarch set up by the apostate prophet Samuel, persecuted the true people of God and prohibited their approach to Garizim; many therefore fled their country to avoid his tyranny, and thus commenced 1000 years of migrations and exiles to the time of Alexander,

which is placed at 250 B.C. David proceeds to yet greater lengths, usurps the priestly offices of benediction and sacrifice, appoints Jerusalem as the Qiblah whither Israel should turn in prayer, and there establishes the schismatical ark of Shiloh, though formerly he too had offered on Garizim. Solomon's wisdom and glory are beyond denial: he is the 'Shiloh' after whose days the sceptre departed from Judah<sup>1</sup>. Rehoboam was the last king who reigned with any show of right, having been elected at Shechem<sup>2</sup> in an assembly of the tribes. Jeroboam, corrupted by his residence in Egypt, introduced the worship of the calves at Sebaste<sup>3</sup> and Dan: Elijah and Elisha are also deserving of the deepest reprobation for the part they took in seducing Israel from their true allegiance. Divine vengeance comes at last in the shape of Nebuchadnezzar's invasion, who destroys Jerusalem and Sebaste: 'Aqbia the high-priest buries the sacred vessels in Garizim, and with his countrymen departs to exile in Harran and Edessa, carrying with him a copy of the Law; the Jews with their king 'Jumaqim' proceed to Babylon. Seventy years later, 3790 years after the Creation, Israel returns from captivity, but

---

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xlix. 10.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Kings xii. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Not at Bethel (or Luz), for that is the higher summit of Garizim. See above, p. 67.

a second exile ensues 120 years later, which lasts for fifty-five years; the subsequent return from this, by permission of King Surdi, took place not long before that of the Jews from Babylon<sup>1</sup>. Then ensues the famous contest between Zerubbabel and Sanballat as to whether Jerusalem or Garizim should be the Qiblah of Israel, ending in the defeat of the Jews and the re-establishment of sacrifice on Garizim. Kesra, the next king of Persia, suffers the Jews to return and build Jerusalem: his successors were Zaradushti, Ahashvarush, Artahast, Darius. This last king favours the Jews, and subjects Samaria to them, which accordingly is cruelly oppressed: a revolt ensues in which Jerusalem is destroyed, but the rising is quelled, the Samaritans severely punished, and the exercise of their religion interdicted: many thereupon fly to Kutha, and from this circumstance the name of Kuthim was maliciously fixed upon them by the Jews in order to rob them of their true designation of Israelites. Alexander died A.M. 4100, about 1000 years before the era of Mohammed. It is false that the Jews only translated their Pentateuch into Greek: King Ptolemy

---

<sup>1</sup> In No. xxvii. p. 290, *Codd. Or. Bibl. Acad. Reg. Scient. Lugd. Bat.*, is an excerpt from a historical work, relating how at this time 'Abdeel the high-priest gave his son in marriage to the daughter of Sanballat, telling Sanballat at the same time to instruct him in the Law.' Cf. De Jong's *Catal.* p. 62.



sent for Samaritan translators as well, and after hearing the arguments on both sides as to the merits of the respective copies of the Jewish and Samaritan Law, pronounced in favour of the latter and offered sacrifice on Garizim<sup>1</sup>. In A.M. 4350 Christ was born, and crucified by the procurator of Tiberius: John the Baptist had before this suffered at Sebaste by the order of Herod. Vespasian's reign is passed over in silence: the events occurring in those of Hadrian and Commodus are apparently confused<sup>2</sup>. In the days of Alexander (Severus) Baba Rabba restored the independence of Samaria and the study of the Law, though in many of his enactments he departed from the polity established under the Ridvân. He ended his days in captivity at Constantinople, having been allured there by the promises of the Emperor Philip. Notices occur of the reign of Marcian, when the possession of the tombs of the patriarchs was decided by single combat between a Christian and Samaritan in favour of the latter, and of the persecution of Zeno, &c. to the time of Mohammed, whose flight is fixed at 700 A.D., and with this

---

<sup>1</sup> The legend of the three days' darkness which came over the world at the translation of the Law (Abulfath, *Annal.* p. 95) is to be found in the *Hi'koth Gedoloth Tu'anith*, ed. Ven. f. 39 b: cf. Grätz, *Gesch.* iii. 430.

<sup>2</sup> The destruction of Samaritan books is attributed to Commodus, which in the book of Joshua, chap. xlvii, is ascribed to Hadrian. Vilmar's *Abulfath*, p. lxxv.

the original chronicle of Abulfath appears to have terminated, though later events have been added by other hands, together with a list of high-priests down to the present time.

From the foregoing sketch it will be seen how little trustworthy a source of information is in this chronicle presented to us, in consequence of the large gaps and historical blunders occurring in it. For instance, the Assyrian invasion is ignored, not a single fact related which occurred between the reigns of Tiberius and Hadrian, nor for the hundred and more years which elapsed between Zeno and Mohammed; Zerubbabel and Ezra are made contemporaries, Hadrian builds a Christian church on Garizim; the Arab Philip rules at Constantinople, Gordian incites the Jews to rebuild Jerusalem. Amid this general confusion it would be unwise to accept anything as genuine which comes to us recommended only by Samaritan authority.

Hardly to be distinguished from the class of literature just described is one which may be classed under that of 'Agadah.' A specimen of this may be found in the 'Legends ascribed to Moses,' a commentary on which is preserved in the British Museum<sup>1</sup>. It borrows largely from

---

<sup>1</sup> *Add. MS.* 19656, fol. 1-29. The title is **مجموع شرح الاساطير**. It has been translated by Dr. Leitner in Heidenheim,

Jewish sources. Adam and Eve, we are told, spent eight days in Paradise: the former instructs Lamech in the 'Book of Truth' for 180 years; after leaving Paradise he dwells in Safra, that is Nablus, and is afterwards buried at Hebron: Noah collects three writings called the 'Books of the Covenant,' viz., the 'Book of Adam,' or of 'Wonders,' that of 'Nagmuth,' or Astronomy, and the Book of 'Wars'.<sup>1</sup> Enoch dies and is buried opposite Garizim in Navus on Mount Ebal, lamented by Adam. Jared founds Salem Rabtha or Nablus, in which God foretold that Melchizedek should hereafter reign: there also is Noah buried. Great honour is given to Abraham: he is cast by the tyrant Nimrod into the fire, but escapes unhurt, and Haran is killed by it: 6000 years are to intervene between the Creation and the 'day of vengeance.'

Of a similar type is the 'Jewelled necklace in praise of the Lord of the human race,' composed in (A.H. 944 =) A.D. 1537 by Isma'îl Ibn Badr Ibn

---

iv. 184. Identical with, or similar to this, must be the chronicle on sixteen leaves written by Moses, extending from the creation to the end of the world, still preserved by the high-priest at Nablus. The Samaritans have also a similar one in Arabic by Jacob Besini, who lived before Mohammed. Petermann in Herzog, xiii. 376.

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 125.

Abu-l-'Izz Ibn Rumaih<sup>1</sup>, in honour of Moses; it sets forth his divine nature, and extols the glories of his birth and miracles.

With this may be classed a 'tract' in which is contained a 'complete explanation of the chapters on Balak' by Ghazâl Ibn ad-Duwaik<sup>2</sup>, with reflections on the same for the edification of the reader; and another small tract by the famous Abû Sa'id explaining the cause of the fear felt by Jacob on his way to Egypt (Gen. xlv. 1, 3) and by Abraham after the conquest of the five Kings (*ibid.* xv. 1)<sup>3</sup>, with a third by an unknown author,

---

<sup>1</sup> *Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 19021. العقد المجوهر في مديح سيد البشر. (The same author also by اسماعيل بن بدر بن ابو العز بن ربيع. wrote a book termed شرح الاثنيتين وسبعين تورات or 'an explanation of the 72 laws.' Geiger, in *Zeitschr. d. D. M. G.* xxii. 531.) Another copy of this MS. is described by Neubauer in *Journal Asiatique* (1869), p. 467. This and the other MSS. there mentioned as belonging to Dr. Pusey now form part of the collection of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres, which also contains, besides the works mentioned in the text, a Pentateuch containing Gen. i. 12 to Deut. xxix, and fragments to xxxi. 13, dated A.D. 1211; another with Arabic version in Samaritan characters (not that of Abusaid, as I understand from Dr. A. Löwy), dated A.D. 1328; another, apparently a copy of the last, containing most of Genesis and Exodus; nine liturgical volumes, written A.D. 1722-1794; some astronomical treatises, fragments of Pentateuchs, &c.

<sup>2</sup> غزال ابن الدويك by مقالة في ملخص شرح سور بلق *MS.* xxvii *Bibl. Acad. Reg. Scient. Amst.* pp. 265-289.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 292, 293.

in which the fifteen occasions are quoted from Exodus and Numbers when the Israelites by their complaints and abuse of Moses and Aaron tempted God, and the times mentioned at which the divine glory appeared<sup>1</sup>.

Of great importance for ascertaining the doctrinal views of the Samaritans, especially as shewing the tenacity with which they clung to ancient traditional interpretations, are their commentaries on the Pentateuch. Probably one of the oldest now extant is in the Bodleian Library: it was composed (A.H. 445 =) A.D. 1053 by an unknown Samaritan for the benefit of a certain Abû Sa'îd Levi, possibly the well-known translator<sup>2</sup>; certainly it was written before his translation of the Pentateuch was made, as this is never quoted in it. Like others of his countrymen who will be afterwards quoted, the author was well acquainted with the works of Arabian grammarians, but the triliteral system for the formation of verbs discovered by Hayug was unknown to him. He is singular in quoting not only from the Pentateuch, but also from the former and later prophets, Nehemiah, the Mishnah, &c., but strangely enough

---

<sup>1</sup> MS. xxvii. *Bibl. Acad. Reg. Scient. Amst.* pp. 294-296.

<sup>2</sup> *Opp. Add. MS.* 4°. 99. At its commencement it has two short Samaritan liturgies. It has been described at length by Neubauer in the *Journ. Asiat.* (1873), pp. 341 sq. It is written in Arabic, and dated (A. H. 749 =) A. D. 1348.

does not mention the Samaritan Targum. Like a genuine Samaritan he shuns anthropomorphisms, attributing to angels actions ascribed in the original to God Himself, but he is singularly peaceful, sometimes even agreeing with Rabbanite interpretations, but never taking occasion to attack them.

Another interesting and important one is that of 'Ibrahim from the family of Jacob,' now preserved at Berlin<sup>1</sup>. He thoroughly represents the national feeling as exhibited in opposition to the Rabbanite school of thought among the Jews. For instance, he points out the error of the latter in interpreting the 'I am come down' of Exod. iii. 8, as of actual change of place on the part of God, rather than of the direction of His Omnipotence to a certain point: so he renders 'I will stretch out My hand' (ver. 20) as 'power,' imputing a literal interpretation' of the expression to the Jews: the Lord 'repented' of the evil (xxxii. 14) must signify 'turned from,' 'wiped away.' This extreme anxiety to avoid anything approaching anthropomorphism has been often pointed out before. His desire to glorify Sichem and its surroundings may be seen by his remark on Gen. iii. 23, that Adam, on being driven out from Paradise, was sent back to Garizim, for from thence

---

<sup>1</sup> Large extracts are given from this by Geiger in the *Zeitschr. d. D. M. G.* xvii. 723 sq., xx. 147 sq., xxii. 532 sq.

had he been taken. Jered (*ib.* v. 18) he tells us built Salem Rabtha, the city of Melchizedek, but Achidan built Zion, with regard to which the Jews have a tradition that 'the Law of Truth shall go forth from Zion and abrogate the Law of Moses,' but rather perish the Law of Ezra! Like a true Samaritan he places Abraham's sacrifice, Jacob's dream, &c., at Nablus. Very characteristic also is his anxiety to uphold the fame of Joseph against the charge of having married a daughter of Potiphar or Dinah, and to rescue the great prophet Moses from the imputation of having postponed the circumcision of his son; the means by which he effects this last point is a miracle of exegetic ingenuity. So all connected with Moses must likewise have no shadow of suspicion resting upon them: Jethro is no idolatrous priest, Zipporah is no 'Ethiopian' (Numb. xii. 1), but 'beautiful':—these instances are sufficient to give a just idea of the style of his commentary.

Of just the same type is an anonymous commentary on Genesis preserved in the Bodleian Library, brought from the East by the learned Bishop Huntington<sup>1</sup>. The great reverence of the Samaritans for all belonging to the priesthood

---

<sup>1</sup> *Hunt. MS.* 301. The forty-ninth chapter was published by Schnurrer in Eichhorn's *Repertorium*, xvi. 154.



has been already noticed, they felt it therefore necessary at all hazards to explain away the severe judgment of Jacob upon his son Levi for his slaughter of the Shechemites in conjunction with Simeon. Consequently the words 'O my soul, come thou not into their secret' &c. (xlix. 6) are thus explained, 'they had no occasion to take counsel of me, for they knew that their counsel was right, seeing that their zeal was righteous.' So in the next verse, 'Cursed (אָרוּר) be their anger' &c. is paraphrased, 'Most excellent (אָרוּר) is their anger,' or, 'exceeding is their generosity and fortitude:' 'I will divide them in Jacob,' he prays that their strenuousness may remain and be distributed in Jacob. On 'thy father's children shall bow down before thee' (ver. 8) he remarks, 'Some weak people interpret it, "they will bow towards thee because the Qiblah is in thy domain," but this is false, for the Qiblah is in the territory of Ephraim.' He paraphrases ver. 10 thus, 'knowledge of the Law and obedience towards God shall not fail, or a lawgiver from between his feet till Shiloh (Solomon) shall arise, who shall change the Law, and many shall follow him, since they love license and are prone to it.'

In this class must also be included an agadic commentary on the Pentateuch containing Genesis and Exodus, termed the 'dissipater of darkness from the secrets of revelation,' written in 1753-4

by Ghazāl Ibn Abu-s-Surūr as-Ṣafawī al-Yūsufī al-Mūsawī al-Ghazzī<sup>1</sup>; and another containing fragments of a commentary on Genesis, Exodus, and Leviticus, often quoted by Castellus in his notes on the Samaritan Pentateuch<sup>2</sup>. Other writers seem to have devoted their energies to the same subject, but nothing now remains to us but their names and the titles of their books. For instance, Mangā Ibn ash-Shā'ar is mentioned as the author of three commentaries on the Pentateuch<sup>3</sup>: Abū Sa'īd of scholia on the Decalogue<sup>4</sup>; Amīn ad-Dīn Abu-l-Barakāt of a commentary on the same<sup>5</sup>: commentaries on the Pentateuch are said to have been composed by the celebrated poet, philosopher, and physician, Ṣadaqa Ben Mangā Ben Ṣadaqa<sup>6</sup>, who, after living high in the favour of al-Malik al-'Ādil the Ayyūbid prince ruling at Damascus, died near it in A.D. 1223; by Muhadh-dhib ad-Dīn Yūsuf Ben Abū Sa'īd Ben Khalaf,

---

<sup>1</sup> *Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 19657; title كاشف الغياهب عن اسرار غزال بن ابو السرور الصفوي اليوسفي الموسوي الغزي by المواهب, or, as his name is otherwise written, غزال بن ابو السرور ابن غزال ابن ابو السرور ابن صفى الصفوي المطري.

<sup>2</sup> *Brit. Mus. Harl. MS.* 5495.

<sup>3</sup> *Amst. MS.* xxvii, p. 309 منجا ابن الشاعر.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 315.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 314.

<sup>6</sup> صدقه بن منجا (not ميخا or بختا, cf. Juynboll, *Comm.* p. 56) بن صدقه. He wrote a commentary on the aphorisms of Hippocrates.

pupil of the famous ʾIbrāhīm Shams al-Ḥukamāi, and vizier to al-Malik al-Amgad Magd ad-Dīn Bahrām Shāh, sultan of Baalbek; he died in 1227<sup>1</sup>.

Under the head of miscellaneous theology must be classed a number of works many of which are closely connected with those just described. To this will belong a work of Abu-l-Ḥasan of Tyre, of which the title probably should be the 'book of cookery,' i.e. relating to lawful and forbidden meats, or 'of force<sup>2</sup>.' In it the peculiar dogmas of the Samaritans as differing from those of the Jews are set forth and supported by arguments

---

<sup>1</sup> Wüstenfeld, *Gesch. d. Arab. Aerzte*, p. 121; Juynboll, *Comment.* p. 56. Yūsuf's nephew Abu-l-Ḥasan Ben Ghazāl Ben Abū Sa'id was noted for his acquirements in medicine, natural history, and astronomy, composing many books on these subjects. Embracing Islamism, he entered the service of his uncle's patron, and later into that of al-Malik as-Ṣāliḥ Isma'il Ben al-Malik al-'Ādil, sultan of Damascus, who made him his vizier. His library is said to have consisted of 10,000 volumes. Another celebrated Samaritan physician, Muwaffaq ad-Dīn (موفق الدين) (أبو يوسف يعقوب ابن أبي اسحق غنائم الدمشقي السامري) lived in the same century: he wrote a commentary on the canon of Avicenna (*Bodl. MS. Marsh.* 464), on logic and theology; cf. Wüstenfeld, *op. cit.* p. 144; Haji Khalifa, v. 160, 472. For other notices of commentaries see below, p. 158.

<sup>2</sup> *Bodl. MS. Hunt.* 24; title كتاب الطباخ by أبو الحسن; see notice of a similar MS. in *Journ. Asiat.* (1869), p. 468. He appears to have lived some time in the eleventh century; before Abū Sa'id, who translated the Pentateuch about 1070 A.D. Cf. Juynboll in *Orientalia*, ii. 117.

drawn from the Pentateuch : it treats, e.g. of the dignity and perpetual succession of the high-priests ; of animals which may be eaten ; of the sabbath ; that believers must have a Qiblah whither they may turn in prayer, i.e. Garizim ; of the differences between Karaites and Rabbanites as to the fixing of the new moon ; of angels ; that there is no distinction of Persons in the Deity, nor conjunction of the human nature with the divine, &c. Closely resembling this is a work entitled 'a book sufficing to those who satisfy the knowledge of the book of God,' by Muhadhdhib ad-Dîn Yûsuf Ibn Salâmah Ibn Yûsuf al-'Askarî, commenced in A.D. 1041 ; it treats of the office of the priest, of purifications, of tithes, usury, &c., thus corresponding to the Mishneh Thorah of Maimonides<sup>1</sup>.

Another work by the same Abu-l-Hasan has come down to us, containing long and somewhat uninteresting disquisitions in proof of a future life, with arguments drawn from the Pentateuch<sup>2</sup>.

In the same class must be included an 'abridg-

---

<sup>1</sup> *Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 19656. (2) ; title كتاب الكافي لمن كان مهذب الدين يوسف بن سلامة بن by بالمعرفة لكتاب الله موافى يوسف العسكري. The commentator Ibrahim mentioned above quotes him in proof of the reason why for a stolen ox fivefold, for a lamb fourfold should be restored. *Zeitschr. d. D. M. G.* xx. 569.

<sup>2</sup> *Bodl. MS. Hunt.* 350. (1) ; title كتاب المعاد.

ment of the Mosaic Law according to the Samaritans,' by Abu-l-Farag Ibn Ishaq Ibn Kathâr<sup>1</sup>, a work occupied in scholastic questions of the Kalâm ; everything according to it is to be decided by means of logic applied to the Law. The author knows the 613 precepts, 248 of which, equalling the limbs in number, are positive in their character, while the 365 corresponding to the days of the solar year are prohibitory ; like the Rabbanites he distinguishes between local and temporary commands and such as are of universal application.

By one of the same family, in all probability, is the 'book of penitence,' a work in which are collected together such passages of the Pentateuch as relate to repentance and a reformation of morals, with observations thereupon by the author himself

---

<sup>1</sup> *Paris, Bibl. Nat. Ancien fonds, 5, Peiresc.* His name is (not كنار, see *Zeitschr. d. D. M. G.* xxii. 532-538, where will be found a quotation from this or a similar work given by Ibrahim the commentator on the meanings of מוֹת and נָע, אִסָּף and קָבֵץ ; his view is also mentioned as to the increase of the Israelites in Egypt and with reference to Moses' staff. It is probable that he wrote a commentary also). The کلام ('word,' 'discourse,') was a dogmatic or scholastic philosophy which originated among Mohammedans in the second century of the Hira: so called either because it first was occupied with questions with regard to the divine 'word' addressed to the prophets, or because it is equivalent to *mantîq* or logic. Cf. Munk, *Mélanges de Philosophie Juive et Arabe*, p. 311 ; *Guide des égarés*, i. 335, note 2.

and others of his countrymen<sup>1</sup>. In the same MS. are other works of miscellaneous character: one treating of the nature of God and man and the worship due to the former by arguments drawn from the Pentateuch, its authorship is ascribed to the Ṣadaqa Ben Mangâ Ben Ṣadaqa mentioned above<sup>2</sup>: questions and answers, with interpretations of the Pentateuch<sup>3</sup>: and in the same work allusion is made to the 'special enactments of the holy Law' by Muwaffaq ad-Dîn al-Gahbadh<sup>4</sup>: the list may be closed by the mention of a treatise on the second exile by Ghazâl Ibn ad-Duwaik, followed by two homilies by Ṣâlih Ibn al-Marḥûm Surûr Ibn Ṣadaqa and by Abû Sa'îd<sup>5</sup>.

The liturgical remains of the Samaritans are very extensive. They consist of prayers and hymns arranged in twelve parts for use on sabbaths and festivals throughout the year, and

---

<sup>1</sup> *Amst. MS.* xxvii. p. 304: كتاب التوبة by ابو الحسن ابن غنائم بن الحكيم النفيس ابن كثار.

<sup>2</sup> He is here named موقى الدين صدقة: Ibn Abî Osaibi'a assigns two works to him, the كتاب الاعتقاد, or 'book of faith,' which may possibly be the present MS. (*Amst.* xxvii. p. 223), and a مقالة في التوحيد وسمها بكتاب الكنز في الفوز, or 'treatise on religion,' surnamed 'the treasure which concerns deliverance.'

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 297.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 310 للجهذ : موقى الدين : not the same as the Muwaffaq ad-Dîn mentioned above, p. 139: Juynboll, *Comment*, p. 60.

<sup>5</sup> *Journ. Asiat.* (1869), p. 458: المقالة الشافية تبوت الدولة. الثانية تأليف الشيخ غزال بن الدويك.

also for special occasions, such as circumcisions, marriages, and funerals. Several of the former have been published by Heidenheim from the rich stores of the British Museum: the following, occurring at the end of the 'Litany of Marqah,' may serve as a specimen. 'Lord, for the sake of the three perfect ones, of Joseph the interpreter of dreams, of Moses chief of the prophets, of the priests, the masters of the priests, of the Torah, most sacred of books, of Mount Garizim, the everlasting hill, of the hosts of angels—destroy the enemy and foe, graciously receive our prayers, O Everlasting, grant us relief from these troubles, open to us the treasure of heaven<sup>1</sup>.'

The hymns of the Samaritans, their sole poetical inheritance, are of little devotional or literary merit, nor does there seem good reason for ascribing any very great antiquity to them, however august and remote may be the parentage assigned to them. The earliest pieces, so we are informed, were sung by the angels on the occasion of the completion of the tabernacle and the death of Aaron, others

---

<sup>1</sup> Heidenheim, ii. 487. The British Museum possesses nineteen volumes of prayers and hymns, besides the fragments of liturgies from Damascus published by Gesenius in his 'Carmina Samaritana,' and edited again by Kirchheim in the 'Karme Shomeron:' three 'prayers of Moses and Joshua' and five 'prayers of the angels' (from the 'Defter') are printed in Petermann's *Grammatica Samaritana* (1873), p. 18 sq.



are ascribed to Marqah and Amram Dari who lived some time B.C., others again to Abisha in the thirteenth century. The present Samaritans have two collections, which they call Durrân ('string of pearls') and Defter ('book'), the latter comprising the former, the arrangement of which they ascribe to the above-mentioned Amram Dari<sup>1</sup>. The language in which they are written varies; some are in almost classical Hebrew, others in a dialect resembling that of the Targum but with peculiarities, containing an admixture of Arabisms and Hebraisms: to some a translation in Arabic tinged with Hebrew, Aramaean, and Samaritan is appended. The metre also differs considerably; some stanzas are arranged in distichs, others in tristichs, others again in tetrastichs; some poems are alphabetical, in others the verses rhyme; the rhythm also varies, that in use among both Arabs and Syrians being employed. From the general style of their composition and the fact that many of the authors bear Arabic names it is most probable that they were mostly written at a time subsequent to the Mohammedan invasion, in some cases long after it<sup>2</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> Petermann in Herzog, xiii. 376.

<sup>2</sup> For instance, the metre employed in Marqah's Paschal hymn (Heidenheim, iii. 96) does not seem to have been known before the ninth century A.D.: see Geiger in *Zeitschr. d. D. M. G.* xxii. 534. Some of the titles of the pieces published by Heiden-

The Samaritans, following the example of the ancient Jews, calculate their year by the lunar months, and, in order to bring it into harmony with the solar year and the revolution of the seasons upon which their feasts depend, are accustomed each year to intercalate a thirteenth lunar month. The arrangement of this, and also the authoritative fixing of the exact moment at which the new moon may be considered to have appeared, upon which depended the festival at the beginning of each month, were among the Jews

---

heim may be of interest: e. g. (i. 279, 408) titles of the prayers to be used throughout the year: one festival with two supplicatory hymns (i. 421): dream of the priest Abischa (ii. 80), who sees Moses on mount Garizim and is taken by him to visit heaven and Eden: the prayer of Ab Gelugah (ii. 213): pass-over hymns of Phineas and Eleazar (iii. 94): a passover hymn (iii. 474) containing an invocation of the Holy Spirit: a prayer of Marqah (iv. 237), and of Amram (*ibid.* 243): three prayers of Amram (iv. 390), one ending with the Mohammedan sentence 'there is only one God:' a prayer (*ibid.* 545) in which are described the order and ministry of the angels and the motions of the twelve planets, these being likened to the twelve tribes of Israel. There is a volume of prayers and hymns in the Paris *Bibl. Nat.*, numbered *ancien fonds*, 4, *Peiresc*, apparently of the fifteenth century, and a liturgical MS. numbered *Add. MS.* 334, in the *Univ. Library, Cambridge*, of which the title has been kindly communicated to me by Mr. Bensly the Sub-Librarian. It is שריו. החלק. הרביעי. | אמת. ימי. השבעות. | מן. מימר. It is הבהנים. | והוקנים. להם. | רצון. יהוה. | וסליחתו | אמן | אמן It is dated A. H. 1185 = A. D. 1771.

left in the hands of the high-priest for the time being, and formed, as we have seen before, a fruitful source of dispute between the rival factions of Pharisees and Sadducees<sup>1</sup>. Till long after the captivity of Babylon it is probable that actual observation and not calculation of the appearance of the new moon was practised by the Jews<sup>2</sup>. The Samaritans, as has been already remarked<sup>3</sup>, claim to possess astronomical tables drawn up by the great-grandson of Aaron himself, and every six months the high-priest draws up a calendar for the use of the congregation. Scaliger published two such, and De Sacy has also edited one with a translation<sup>4</sup>: several more MSS. of the kind have found their way to Europe, one written (A.H. 1164 =) A.D. 1750, another commencing with 574 of the Jezdegird era (= A.D. 1204), written (A.H. 1101 =) A.D. 1689; a third, which calculates also according to the Jezdegird era, dated (A.H. 1137 =) A.D. 1724<sup>5</sup>: St. Petersburg also possesses several specimens<sup>6</sup>.

In grammar and lexicography the Samaritans have nothing of much value to shew. Possessed of little learning themselves and living secluded

---

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 38.

<sup>2</sup> De Sacy, *Not. et Extr.* xii. p. 34.

<sup>3</sup> See above, p. 125.

<sup>4</sup> *Op. cit.* pp. 135, 153.

<sup>5</sup> See *Journ. Asiat.* (1869), pp. 467, 468.

<sup>6</sup> See below, *App.* i. 7.

from their neighbours, enclosed in their limited circle of ideas, they did not imitate the Jews in taking advantage of any opportunity of self-improvement which offered itself to them. The latter, as soon as ever the system of vowel points had been introduced among the Syrians and Arabs, eagerly took it up and for centuries patiently toiled at the work of improving and adapting it to Hebrew; then, dissatisfied with the results of their labour in the Assyrian punctuation, threw it over and took up the one now in use, the Palestinian, in its place. Whatever fault may be found with minute details of the system, still the warmest thanks of scholars are due to those who elaborated it with so much patience and skill for having thus rendered Hebrew grammar possible. The Samaritans attempted nothing of the kind, but trusted entirely to tradition for the pronounciation of their Hebrew Scriptures; it consequently must have deteriorated and become more uncertain from age to age under the influence of the living Aramaean and Arabic with which it had to cope. Thus matters went on till the tenth or eleventh century, when the literary activity of the Arabs communicated itself at last even to the sluggish spirit of the Samaritans, and they set about enquiring into and settling the laws of Hebrew grammar. But it was then too late: the fatal bar of a corrupt and uncertain

pronunciation met them at the outset and rendered all their efforts fruitless<sup>1</sup>.

The truth of these remarks will be seen by an examination of three grammatical treatises of Samaritan authorship which have been published from a MS. at Amsterdam<sup>2</sup>. The first of the three<sup>3</sup> is an extract made by the high-priest Eleazar, the son of Phinehas the son of Joseph, probably about 1400 A.D., from the second, a grammar<sup>4</sup> by Abû Ishâq Ibrâhîm Ben Farag Ben Mârûth, surnamed Shams al-Hukamâi, whose name has already occurred above in connection with his celebrated pupil Muhadhdhib ad-Din; the third is a tract by Abû Saïd, probably the famous commentator of that name, intended to correct the faults of pronunciation prevalent in his time<sup>5</sup>. They are built entirely on the philological views of Arabic grammarians, some sections, such as those on transitive and intransitive verbs, being copied word for word from their works, but the writers have not proved themselves such apt scholars as their Jewish brethren. From their want of a system of punctuation, their varying orthography,

---

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Geiger in *Zeitschr. d. D. M. G.* xvii. 718.

<sup>2</sup> By Nöldeke in *Götting. Nachrichten* (1862), pp. 337, 385.

<sup>3</sup> *كتاب التوطئة*: *المغنية في كتاب التوطئة*: they are from the *Amst. MS.* xxvii. mentioned above, pp. 1-220.

<sup>4</sup> *كتاب التوطئة في نحو اللغة العبرانية*.

<sup>5</sup> *قوانين المقرأ*.

and the complete or partial disappearance from their language of sounds still written in Hebrew, they are especially uncertain in the parts of grammar concerned with these particulars; the arrangement also of the second of these tracts is very unskilful, needlessly full in some parts, defective in others<sup>1</sup>. Old Samaritan blunders, which had before been pointed out by Jewish opponents, recur again in Abû Sa'îd, as for instance the mistaking of ה local for a post-positive article; he also misunderstands the ה of the Hiphil, taking it for a strengthening particle. Transcriptions of Hebrew words into Arabic, shewing the Samaritan pronunciation of the eleventh century, will be found in the anonymous commentary quoted above<sup>2</sup>. The commentator Ibrahim, who has been quoted above, does not appear to have made any advance beyond the views held by his countrymen, as far as one may judge from the grammatical views expressed in his work<sup>3</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> E. g. on account of the irregularities of לקח a separate chapter is devoted to verbs מ"ל: in some cases the vowels are expressed by letters as השומר, but generally by the three Arabic vowels which are naturally unsuited to express the niceties of punctuation: a distinction is sometimes made between great (־ and ֿ) and little (ֿ) fatha, that between long and short vowels is generally overlooked, as also between full and half-vowels.

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 134.

<sup>3</sup> See the extracts by Geiger in *Zeitschr. d. D. M. G.* xvii. 723-725.

So much for the grammatical acquirements of the Samaritans seven or eight centuries ago. Their present system of pronunciation has been made the subject of an elaborate enquiry by Professor Petermann, who has transcribed the whole book of Genesis after the manner in which it is now read in the synagogue of Nablus, together with a Hebrew grammar embodying the views of the present Samaritans on the subject<sup>1</sup>. It is possible that in some points the system now in vogue among them may be an improvement upon that invented by the Masoreths<sup>2</sup>, but at this period of time it is naturally more difficult (or rather impossible) to decide even than in the days of Abû Sa'id how much of the system is due to genuine tradition and how much to Syrian and Arabian influence ; the enquiry is consequently not of much practical value<sup>3</sup>.

In the matter of lexicography there is little information to give. Of dictionaries proper none have as yet come to light: at Paris there is a concordance of forms occurring in the Scriptures with the corresponding Arabic and Samaritan word in parallel columns, and a similar one is

---

<sup>1</sup> Published in *Abhandl. für d. Kunde d. Morgenlandes herausg. von d. D. M. G.* (1868), Bd. v. Th. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Nöldeke in *Götting. Nachrichten* (1868), p. 485 sq.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Derenbourg in Cahen's *Archives Israel.* xvi. 532.



preserved at Cambridge, in which however the Samaritan equivalent is omitted<sup>1</sup>.

With this account of the literature of the Samaritans my task is concluded. In the notes accompanying the foregoing sketch reference has been made to all the important works I have met with bearing on the subjects discussed, but I have not thought it either necessary or desirable to swell the volume by the mention of such literature as has now been superseded by better works, which

<sup>1</sup> *Bibl. Nat., ancien fonds*, 6, *Peiresc*, it is dated A.D. 1476; the Bodleian MS., numbered *Bodl. Or.* 466, is a copy of it: the Cambridge MS. is in the library of Christ's College: it is dated (A.H. 1188 =) A.D. 1774, its title is *كتاب الترجمان* and it was arranged by the priest Phinehas. It is an independent compilation, but nearly corresponds with the Paris MS.: e. g. in the former are found זנים זאנים, זנים זאלין, זנים זאסדין; in the latter זונה זאסיד, זנים זאלין, זונה זאניה. See also below, *App.* I. v.

There is a very vague notice of the MSS. still preserved at Nablus given by Löwe in the *Allg. Zeit. d. Judenthums*, 1839, No. 47 (see above, p. 41). In Mills' *Nablus*, p. 317, is to be found a rough list drawn up by the priest Amram. He there mentions, in addition to the works described in the text, (1) commentaries (شرح) on the Law, in Hebrew with Arabic translations, by Marqah (termed 'El-Amir,' الامير), Ibrahim el Kaisi, Ghazâl ibn ad-Duwaik, Musalem el Murjam (المرحوم), Ghazâl al Matrî, El Hhabr (الحبر) Ya'qûb; (2) various 'orders' (ترتيب) of prayers in Hebrew for the various festivals; (3) miscellaneous works, including one on marriage (المحفل في النكاح), and another on inheritance (كتاب الميراث) by Abu-l-Barakât; an explanation of the feasts entitled رسالة اخبار اسرائيل by the

were moreover written at a time when fuller information was obtainable than by preceding authors; references however to the earlier literature will be discovered by any one interested in the subject by turning to the books quoted by me<sup>1</sup>. In the two appendices that follow will be found, i. an interesting description of the Firkowitsch Collection of Samaritan MSS., recently added to the Imperial Library of St. Petersburg, with which I have been kindly supplied by Dr. Harkavy; and ii. a translation of the Massekheth Kuthim, an important Talmudical tract written probably in the second century A.D.

---

priest Eleazar, and a book of 'direction' for the same, called رسالة الارشاد, by Ibrahim el Ahi; an anonymous history of the Samaritans (تاريخ); and, lastly, a treatise on the astronomical work החשבון, החשבה, which is described above (p. 125) as attributed to Adam.

<sup>1</sup> See also the list in Zenker, *Bibl. Orient.* (1861), ii. 149, 150.

## APPENDIX I.

### *The Collection of Samaritan MSS. at St. Petersburg.*

IN the year 1870 the Russian Minister of Public Worship purchased from the well-known Karaite traveller and archaeologist Abraham Firkowitsch his collection of Samaritan MSS. for the Imperial Library of St. Petersburg. It consists almost exclusively of fragments, this circumstance arising from the fact that the collector during his stay in Nablus and Egypt completely ransacked the Samaritan Genizoth<sup>1</sup> (that is to say, the garrets and cellars of the synagogues whither their worn-out books were conveyed), thus acquiring several fragments of Samaritan Pentateuch rolls—none of which have before this, to

---

<sup>1</sup> The word גניזה in Hebrew is equivalent to the Samaritan מטמרה, as seems to be proved by an epigraph quoted by Rosen (*Zeitsch. d. D. M. G.* 1864, p. 588); as however he has misunderstood it, I give it here with a new translation: הוזה התורה הקדושה שנת חמש מאות ושמונה ותשעים שנה למטלכות בני ישמעאל היתה לו מטמרה לו ארון ומטמרה אוקרת אש ואחפצית מן אש וסלקת אלי אלקן מטמרה מן אש על יומי רבנה בבא הכהן הנדול ונסיא אברהם. that is to say, 'This Holy Law was A.H. 598 in the Maṭamra, in a chest: the Maṭamra caught fire, but the Law was preserved from fire by passing out of it through the window; (אלקן accordingly must not, with Rosen, be translated 'oak,' but be taken for חלק, a various reading for the same word in Gen. viii. 6): this happened in the days of our lord Baba the high-priest and prince of Abraham.'

the writer's knowledge, ever reached Europe—about 6000 parchment and paper leaves from various Pentateuch MSS. written in the shape of books, several fragments of commentaries on the Bible, liturgical, grammatical, and lexicographical works, and lastly a number of marriage-contracts. The writer of the present notice received directions from the Minister to make a complete catalogue of the collection, and the first portion of it is already in print; the MSS. shall now be briefly described in general terms.

A collection such as the present could on account of its fragmentary character hardly have claimed any particular attention on the part of the learned world had it contained another and better known literature. It is different however when the literary remains of a people are concerned whose existence, though an unimportant one, extends over a historical past comprising thousands of years, and who now are threatened with extinction; a people moreover whose inner life and intellectual activity, though they were early developed, have hitherto remained almost unknown. Every fragment accordingly, however slight it may be, which belongs to the literature of such a people has a value of its own, as being capable of giving information on many points which interest the learned world, especially too at a time when so great activity is being displayed in the field of Semitic studies, and an attempt made to follow the example of Aryan scholars by enquiring more closely into separate peoples and stems, and thus gradually to gain an idea of the whole Semitic race.

In describing the collection, the existing divisions have been preserved; the first accordingly will consist of—

i. Fragments belonging to twenty-seven parchment Pentateuch rolls. None of this kind, as has been already

remarked, have hitherto been discovered in any European library, all the existing ones being in the shape of books; the reason of this appears to be that the Samaritans hold such rolls as especially sacred from their being intended for use in the synagogues, and so will part with them for no sum, however large, to those of another faith. Accordingly in 1811 the high-priest Salameh ben Tobiah made answer as follows to the request received in a letter from the well-known senator Abbé Grégoire, that he would sell him two Pentateuchs; 'As to your request that we would send you the holy book of the Law, we could only do so if ye were Samaritans like us, and had like us observed the ordinances prescribed to you<sup>1</sup>.' As however the Samaritans had already frequently sold MSS. of the Pentateuch (for instance, to Pietro della Valle and Huntington in the seventeenth century), this 'non possumus' of the high-priest must refer to rolls used in the synagogue.

Be this as it may, these fragments have been till now the only ones known in Europe, and so they are of considerable importance for explaining to us how the Samaritans write their sacred Law for use in Divine worship. Unfortunately, as might have been guessed from the place where they were found, they are for the most part in very bad condition; and as Samaritan palaeography is not yet in a condition to decide with certainty upon the age of an undated MS., it is only such as contain dated epigraphs whose age can be without doubt ascertained. Only six of the fragments contain such notices, and only three of this number have their dates perfect; one (no. 4) was written (A.H. 599=) 1202-3, another (no. 10) in (A.H. 605=)

---

<sup>1</sup> De Sacy, *Not. et Extr.* xii. 25, 105, 121. So Robinson, *Palestine* (1867), iii. 130.

1208-9, the third (no. 15) in (A.H. 808=) 1405: it is however quite certain that several other fragments in the collection belong to a much earlier age.

It is interesting to notice the way in which the Samaritans insert these epigraphs in their Pentateuchs. For this purpose the column of text in the roll or page of the book is divided down the middle by two perpendicular lines, the interval between the lines being left vacant, except for the insertion of such letters from the text as serve the writer to compose the epigraph. For instance, the first word in general will be 'N, or 'NN, signifying 'I:' the writer will wait till an N presents itself in or near the middle of a line of text, he sets this in the space intervening between the two lines and goes on with his writing till he reaches a 2 in the middle of a line, this he sets in the same space, doing the like with ' or 'N, and so on to the end of the epigraph, which is thus made to extend over several columns or pages without a single letter being added to the text of the Pentateuch, which thus itself, so to speak, supplies the materials for a memorial both of the writer and of the person who ordered the MS. to be written. \* \* \* \* \*

Among the fragments of about 300 Pentateuch MSS. written on parchment or paper are to be found the oldest Samaritan MSS. known in Europe, viz. of A.H. 571 and 577, corresponding to 1176-7 and 1181-2; the dated ones however are not by any means the oldest, and it may without exaggeration be asserted, if one may judge from the writing and appearance of the MSS., that some go back to the eleventh or tenth century, if not even further. The collection offers the richest spoil for Samaritan palaeography which is to be met with, not in Europe only, but throughout the world, Firkowitsch having completely

stripped the only archives belonging to the people, the above-mentioned Genizoth<sup>1</sup>.

ii. The collection contains also many fragments of the Samaritan-Arabic translation, as well as of the Samaritan

<sup>1</sup> The only palæographical note known to me in Samaritan literature is an epigraph at the end of a Bodleian MS. (*Hunt.* 24), which reads thus, هذه حروف العبراني بالخط المجلس القديم, &c.: then follows the usual alphabet, called by Gesenius (*Mon. Phoen.* tab. 3) 'letters of the MSS. ;' by Juynboll (*Book of Joshua*) 'larger letters.' خط المجلس must be taken in the sense of 'official,' or 'settled,' 'abiding,' so 'square' writing. وهذه ايضا حروف العبراني بالخط الطرش اثني, &c.: (here follow the characters called by Gesenius the 'Gotha' letters, by Juynboll 'ordinary.' خط I take in the sense of טרש as used in the *Bab. Baba Kama*, f. 98, and explained in the *Aruch*, 'erased,' 'unclear' writing: according to Arabic lexicons طرش signifies to renovate faint writing). There is also an allusion to Samaritan writing in an epigraph inserted at the beginning of Deuteronomy in the Bodl. MS. *Pococke*, 5: אנה אב עזי בן אב קייתי בר מביה בן רמח כתבתי הרה ארהותה קרישתה לארכונה ויקירה וכתובה וריטורה ומשניה אב עזי בר משניה עבר יהוה בר אב רוממה ברשמה טעימה וכללתי אתה בירח החנה שנת א. וב. ח. ק. לישמעל והיא מלוי ג. ארון כתבת אודה את יהוה על בן ואשוללה ימלינה מאלפה לבנים ובני בנים אמן. The words ברשמה טעימה may mean 'tasteful,' 'beautiful' writing, or may signify a particular style. I have fully explained the expression ארון מלוי ג. והיא and the like in my catalogue, pp. 49, 50. I forgot to mention in the text that our Pentateuch fragments are also of great value for the Samaritan text, as, quite by chance and without searching for them, I have discovered a great number of variations from the Samaritan text of the Polyglotts which are also unmarked by Kennicott. Many of these I mention in my catalogue, the rest I keep for a special work.



Targum, with the restoration of which the learned are now so much occupied; for instance, Petermann and Geiger in Berlin, Kohn in Pesth, Brüll in Frankfurt-am-Main, &c.<sup>1</sup>

iii. Another division contains smaller or greater portions of several commentaries on the Pentateuch. These are

<sup>1</sup> I add in this place a collation of some passages in the Targum edited by Mr. Nutt with a fragment to which I have not yet given a number, and which I accordingly designate by the provisional number put on it by Firkowitsch, ii. 29.

	Nutt.		F. ii. 29.
Num. xxviii. 9.	למנחה בסיס	:	מנחה בסיסה
	ונסכיו	:	ונסוכה
10.	שובה בשובה	:	[שב]תה בשבתה
	ונסכיהון	:	ונסוכיהון
11.	ובראשי	:	וברשי
	אמחרין	:	אמרין
12.	בסיס (twice)	:	בסיסה
	לפר חד	:	לפרה אחדה
	לדבר חד	:	לדברה אחדה
13.	בסיס	:	בסיסה
	לאמחר חד	:	לדברה אחדה
14.	ונסכיהון	:	ונסוכיהון
	אינה	:	הינה
	לפר חד	:	לפרה אחדה
	אינה לדבר ורבעות	:	הינה לדברה ורבעות
	אינה לאמחר חד	:	הינה לאמרה אחדה
	בחדתותה	:	בחדותה
15.	עם	:	על
	ונסכיהון	:	ונסוכיהון
16.	בארבעה עשר	:	בארבעסר
17.	הון	:	הדנן
Here is a lacuna.			
24.	רחוה	:	רעוה

of the greatest importance for a knowledge of the religious and moral views of the Samaritans, their relations with those of another creed, and their theory of the universe; these also possess especial value in the general dearth of their literature as frequently citing fragments of ancient theological, philosophical, poetical, and other works <sup>1</sup>.

Num. xxviii. 24.	ונסכיהק	:	ונסוכיהק	
25.	פלען	:	פלחן	
26.	פלען	:	פלחן	
27.	רחוה	:	רעוה	
	אמהרין	:	אמרין	
28.	לפר חר	:	לפרה אחרה	
	לדבר חר	:	לדברה אחרה	
29.	לאמהר חר	:	לאמרה אחרה	
	אמהריה	:	אמריה	
31.	ונסכיהק	:	ונסוכיהק	
xxix. 1.	פלען	:	פלחן	
xxx. 51.	עובר	:	דעובר	fol. 2.
52.	דקל	:	[? מתק]לן	
54.	ואיתו	:	ואעלו	
xxxii. 1.	וקנין סני	:	וקניאן סוני	
	קנין	:	קניאן	
2.	ולנסיחי	:	ולנסיאי	
3.	ובען	:	ובוען	
4.	קנין	:	קניאן	
5.	אש(חקע)נ(ן)	:	אשתכחנה	
	תעברנן	:	תעברננו	
6.	אחיבן ייעלן	:	הא אחיבן ייעולן	
7.	עבר	:	דמעבר	
8.	א[כו]ן	:	כרנן	
9.	תכאלה	:	אכלה	

<sup>1</sup> Especially interesting are the quotations from earlier writings or poetical productions in the Aramaic dialect. I

iv. To the same class belong fragments of Samaritan law-books; these are very rarely to be found in Europe<sup>1</sup>.

quote some passages from MS. F. iii. 2, a fragment of a Midrash-like commentary on the Pentateuch:

ويؤيد ذلك القول المنسوب الي مرقا او ولدو ننه رضي الله (1) عنهما اذ يقول بئين משקעין תהו ובהו כריה דמים ואלהים אמנה וחלץ מנה בריאן מליו הוה משלח לנו מי תהו ובהו ואנין מעוזן. Marqa and his son Nana were, as is well known, the earliest writers of hymns among the Samaritans. The first word בئين is doubtful, can it be for כאנן? The remainder is plain enough.

ما يدل علي ذلك قوله (يعني قول مرقا) הוה מלחה נפקה (2) ממעון קדשה מפמה דמלכה חיה וקעימה ונחתה לנו חללה עלאה ונחתה לנו תלמה דמיה וברעה רקיעה ועלה לנו אשתה ונפקה מנו ונחתה לנו חשבה ונעתה לנו הן חללה דלקובל. A person might say he had a bit of the Sohar before him. The phrase תלמה דמיה is important for the interpretation of בתלימו in the Samaritan Targum (Gen. xli. 2), as it shews that the latter word is no mere copy of the Hebrew בָּאָחוּ as many people supposed. Moreover Petermann in his edition has not the word in question.

ومما يؤيد ذلك ما ينسب [sic] الي مرقا او غيره من السلف (3) الشريف رضوان الله عليهم في قول ادهنو כתבה רבה אד يقول رضي الله عنه שמה דאלהותה כתבת על רישה שם משה כתבת בעקבה. \* \* \* \* \* I have also collected fragments of philosophical works written in the Samaritan dialect, the publication of which I reserve for myself.

<sup>1</sup> Among the law-books are some fragments written in Arabic, but in Samaritan characters, e. g. F. iv. 18; here is a specimen:

♦ באב אלתטהיר ואלחצו ומא יתעלק בהמא ♦

אלטהארה מענאהא אזאלה אלננס ודי ענדנא בקסמין באלמא ואלנאר מנהא מא יחתין באחרהמא فتقول אן אלמיאה אלתי ינח אלתטהיר בהא סתה מא אלסמא ומא אלבחר ומא אלנהר ומא אלתלג ומא אלביר ומא אלעין ואלמיאה עלי אר[ב]עה אקסאם טאהר ומטהר עיר

v. The fifth division contains fragments of grammatical works and of Hebrew-Arabic dictionaries, or Tardesche-man's (Interpreters), as they are termed by Samaritans and Arabs. These last are of so much greater importance, because in the only example of such a dictionary hitherto known to exist<sup>1</sup>, that preserved in Paris<sup>2</sup>, three letters at the commencement (א, ב, and half ג) are missing, and now fortunately may be supplied from the present fragments<sup>3</sup>. \* \* \* \* \*

מכרה והו אלמא אלמטלק וטאהר מטהר והו אלמודאר [?] אליסיר  
אלמשמם וטאהר עיר מטהר והו אלמא אלמסתעמל ואלמתעיר במא  
חאלטה מן אלאשיא אלטאהרה ומא נגם והו אלדי חלת פיה ננאסה  
והו אלדי יחکم עלי אלננאסה בקלתה פתתגיר ואקסאם אלטאהרה  
חלאתה רחיצה וכביסה וטבילה פמן אלממאואת מא ילום תטהירה  
באלתלאתה ומנהא מא ילום באתנתאן ומנהא מא ילום בואחדה פקם:  
פאלדי ילום בואחדה מתל קרי לילה ושכבת זרע רחיצה ואלדי באתנתאן  
&c. מתל הצרעת והוב ואלדי באלתלאת מתל טמא מת

<sup>1</sup> [But see above, p. 151. J. W. N.]

<sup>2</sup> [See above, p. 151. J. W. N.]

<sup>3</sup> These dictionaries are termed in Samaritan מליין, in Arabic ترجمان: there are six fragments in the collection; viz.

- (1) F. v. 7; 21 leaves, from אביך to בלי.
- (2) F. v. 7; 2 leaves, from אלהים to ארכו.
- (3) F. v. 8; 46 leaves, from אב to עשב.
- (4) F. v. 9; 33 leaves, from אבישע to רשת.
- (5) F. v. 10; 1 leaf, from אביך to אדני.
- (6) F. v. 10; 2 leaves, from נמש to עלה.

The only copy which has the beginning perfect has the following inscription on the title-page: **بسم الله الرحمان الرحيم** هذا [sic] كتاب مליין من تاليف سيدنا مكنن هرب فينخس رهوة يهوه عليو امن بعمل مشه هنامن امن وذلك تعريب للدي [?] الي جميع الناس [?] طالب والله هو الموفق لجميع ما فيه صواب وحسبي الله ونعم الوكيل ولا حول ولا قوة الا بالله العلي العظيم م

vi. In this class are works containing historical matter, not only the already edited Book of Joshua and Annals of Abulfath, but such as have never yet appeared; for instance, fabulous tales of the birth and death of Moses<sup>1</sup>.

vii. To this division belong several astronomical works, some entire, some imperfect. These are unique of their kind, for as far as the present writer knows, no public library in Europe has any such to shew<sup>2</sup>; from them alone however can we discover how the Samaritans reckon their time, arrange their feast-days, &c. Two eras are employed by them, one dating from the entry of the Israelites into Canaan, and the other from the Persian king Jezdegird: two more are also used, most frequently the Mohammedan, and, much less often in epigraphs, the Creation of the World; as for instance in the epigraph of the Pentateuch numbered *Add. MS.* 22369 in the British

---

At the end of ٥٦ is the following epigraph:

كان التمام من نسخ نصف ذلك الترجمان العبراني في عصريت  
نهار الاربعه المبارك ٨ شهر صفر الخير سنت (80) ثمانيه وخمسون  
ومايه والى على يد افقر العباد الفقير للفقير المسكين الراجي  
غفران لخطايا والذنوب الولد سوق غزال ابن المرحوم اسحاق ابن  
المرحوم ابراهيم ابن اسحق ابن صدقه ابن غزال هكهن هلوى  
بشكم غفر الله تعالى له ولوالديه ثم لمن علمه واحن عليه ثم  
لجميع قهل يشرال مسجوديم لهرجريزيم بيت ال امن امن.

From the first epigraph we see that the author of the Meliz was called Phinehas, but this gives us no information as to the date of its composition, as there have been very many Samaritan high-priests of this name. I reserve to myself the supplying of full information with regard to these fragments and the Paris MS.

<sup>1</sup> [See above, p. 132. J. W. N.]

<sup>2</sup> [For similar works, see above, p. 146. J. W. N.]

Museum. Calendars also for a single year, giving the portions which are to be read each Sabbath from the books of Moses, are to be found in the collection <sup>1</sup>.

viii. This part consists of very varied fragments which have not yet been carefully examined, but it may be mentioned that it contains a good deal relating to medi-

<sup>1</sup> [See above, p. 75. J. W. N.] The epigraph in *Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 22369 is written in after the manner described above in p. 156. As this is almost the only instance, as far as I know, in which the three eras are put together, I give the passage. It commences at Deut. xv, and runs thus: **אני אברהם בר אבי נצען בר אבי אסער בן אב חסרה בן אבי עלוין הנררי הכתוב כתבתי זאת התורה הקדושה לנפשי והי שני תורה כתב והכללת שנת אחד וששים ושבע מאות שנה לממלכות ישמעאל היא שנת שלשת אלפים וחמשה ושלשים שנה לצאת בני ישראל ממצרים היא שנת ה: אלפים. ושבע מאות ושנים ושמונים שנה לבריאת עולם אודי את יהוה.** In the astronomical tables the eras mentioned are שני העקר למושב and שני העקר ליזרדנד בני ישראל ארץ כנען. The tables themselves are called in the epigraph **המחשב העברי** (as at the beginning of Neubauer's chronicle): single technical expressions are מנדלים; שובבים; שניות, שנים; דקות, דקים; שבירות; רגעות; דרגים; הלכת (תוך הלכת or); מקום המצדק, מקום הצדק, מקום צדיקות; כנות; הלכות סגולות; סגולות הירח בקבצות והנמעות (והנמהות or) והחדשים; הלכות ראש התנין בקבצות והנמעות והחדשים; הירח בימים והשעות זימון זהרה לשמשה כל ירח זמן אחד; הלכת ראש התנין בימים והשעות שרוה דחשבנה דשמשה מן; ומקרובה מרחוקה ד: חלקים מן ס: חלק שרוה דחשבנה; חדש תשרי וכל שמנה ועשרים שנה מעור משרי מן ריש מחכם; דזהרה מן טיבת וכל תשע עשר שנה מעור משרי מן ריש דקי גלגל תנינה צפי כמה דקי גלגל זהרה ומה אנון ואקשון לג תרין ומר אצטמד הוא דקי גלגל תנינה ישתבח באריה דכן; ופלג ועסור. The names of the twelve signs of the zodiac are עקרב; מזן; שבלה; אריה; סרטן; נחא; שור; בשב; קשת; דלוי; גדי; חנן; חנן; דלוי; גדי; קשת; partly, it will be observed, Hebrew, and partly Arabic.

cine, though it is doubtful whether all belongs to Samaritan authors. Some fragments of historical works have also found their way by mistake into this division.

ix. In this are contained, according to a rough list made of them, fragments of 276 MSS. of a liturgical character, written on 6300 leaves, partly composed in Arabic also. The knowledge of Aramaic idioms in general, and of the Samaritan dialect in particular, gained from the small collection of hymns published by Gesenius and Heidenheim, makes one long to see the whole cycle of Samaritan hymns and prayers in print, at all events such as are composed in Aramaean; then only, when this is done, will it be possible to bring out a Samaritan dictionary worthy of the name. The said cycle consists of at least twelve quarto volumes, of which the twelfth is contained in *Add. MS.* 19019 belonging to the British Museum; should the various parts which are now dispersed among all the libraries of Europe—Rome, Paris, London, Oxford, Berlin, Gotha—ever be united, still it will never be possible from them to make up (*aufreiben*) a perfect copy. By means however of the vast number of fragments belonging to the St. Petersburg collection one may hope to fill up these lacunae, and so make an edition of the whole cycle possible; though this cannot be decided with certainty till these fragments have been more carefully examined and collated with those of other European libraries<sup>1</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> A very imperfect idea will be gained of the liturgical hymnology of the Samaritans from a study only of the specimens published by Gesenius, Heidenheim, and quite lately by Petermann. Some that have never been edited are far from heavy, and not without a certain poetical vigour. The following is from *Cod. Firkowitsch*, iii. 3:



x. The last section contains twenty-two documents in Arabic relating to civil matters, and ranging from the seventeenth to the nineteenth century, about seventy contracts of marriage, and six amulets. As regards the contracts, none had hitherto been discovered older than the seventeenth century, and Firkowitsch in a memorandum

אה מושיע | לי הושיע | במשה | מן עוני | הקשה | ורחם נפשי | אה  
עשה | ושימני | בששי | במקרשך | מקרשי | בארשי | אהרן | המשיח

These are a few lines from the eighth part of the Samaritan liturgy (*Berlin, Coll. Petermann, No. 7*):

על שריו כל ממלל נודי : לצעור דיתודי  
בחסדו לן יפדי : את חלקת השדה  
אתיקצו ואפתחו עינה : ושמעו מימר מסכניה  
ובכו בדמעות העינה : על חלקת השדה  
חלקת השדה תימר בפמה : מזבחי הטורר הממא  
ושרא בי הממא : ואן יש לאל ידי  
חלקת השדה תימר אנה : יעקב זכאה לי בנה  
לקח יתי זידנה : ואין יש לאל ידי  
חלקת השדה תימר : אני היום בחסר  
הרשעים בני הגר : ואן יש לאל ידי

חלקת השדה תימר במלו : הרשעים מני במלו  
התשבחן והצלו : ואן יש לאל ידי  
חלקת השדה תימר ולא תנשי : הוידן יקרא על ראשי  
ואתרחק מני שם משה : ואן יש לאל ידי  
חלקת השדה תימר על נפשה : גדול עוני מנשא  
אתרחיק מני התורה הקדושה : ואין יש לאל ידי  
חלקת השדה תשא הקול : מזבחי היום במול  
לית בו כהן גדול : ואן יש לאל ידי  
חלקת השדה תבכי : ותימר אנכי  
כל מן יראני יבכי : ואן יש לאל ידי

I hope very soon to publish a good deal of similar matter in a separate work.

attached to the collection asserted that the Samaritans had none till this time, when they learnt from a Karaite traveller how to compose them. This is however a mistake, as the present writer not long ago published one dated (A.H. 916=) 1510-11, which was found by him among the fragments of a Pentateuch belonging to the collection<sup>1</sup>. Before this nothing had been brought out but two badly copied specimens by Wilson<sup>2</sup>. The whole number should however be edited, first because each begins with a solemn hymn specially composed for the occasion, which accordingly offers a new Samaritan text; and secondly, because the names of persons and families are of special interest, and present rich materials for a Semitic Onomasticon<sup>3</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> In *Hameliz*, 1873, no. 8, pp. 62, 63.

<sup>2</sup> *The Lands of the Bible* (1847), ii. 689-695.

<sup>3</sup> I here communicate some personal names from contracts of marriage. The appended numbers betoken the years (A.H.) when the documents were written. Of women's names the following are of interest: אלסרה (1068, 1103, 1134, 1181), אלצרה (1209, probably identical with the foregoing), אצבהאן (1132), הדבה (1148, 1158, 1191, 1202, 1216), הצביה (? with the article, 1181), זרה (‘moon,’ 1181), חננה (1170), חנתיה (1142), כספה (1134), כפתריה (1149), כתובה (1118, 1148, 1218), מהבה (1177), מוסרה (1180), מלך (1084), נוהא (114.), פרה (1242), צדיקה (1161, 1164, 1175, 1194), צין (1220, 1268), ציצה (1198, probably the same as the foregoing), צפה (1158), רבתה (1118), רבת השפיר (‘very beautiful,’ 1118), רבתן (916, 1101, 1154), רח (1101), שארה (1203, 1234), שח (1165, both probably identical with שרה), שלח (1211), שלמה (1244), שלחה (1124, 1143, 1146, &c.), תנופה (1146, 1209), שמות (1191), תמה (1223), תמימה (1244), תנופת (1149, 1168), probably the same).

Of men's names I will mention—זרה (1149, 1168, also a

The collection contains also the following objects: (1) a case for a Pentateuch-roll made of brass plates and adorned with a variety of figures, Samaritan and Arabic proverbs; (2) the capital of a column found on Garizim, taken possibly from the old Samaritan temple there; (3) the stone tablet from the Samaritan synagogue at Nablus, on which are inscribed several verses of the Pentateuch for liturgical purposes, as described by Dr. Rosen and Prof. Rödiger<sup>1</sup>.

DR. A. HARKAVY.

woman's name), שמעאל הנשוא (1180), עבד יהוה (1103, 1116, 1191, &c., probably in imitation of the Arabic عبد الله), עבד חנונה (הממונה), (1101, 1209, probably the same as עבד המזן (1142, 1190, &c.), עבד העשיר (1191, 1248), עבד הפתח (1168, 1244), שלח (1209, 1211, &c., also a woman's name), שרח (1273).

The family names most frequently occurring are רנפתה (also written רנופתה), מנשה (not the patriarch), (ערמתה or חרמתה), צפר: once occur צפרא (1158), צרפתאי (1118), רחמיה (1244), &c. The expression רמן כהני האבן is twice (1068, 1084) used; can it mean 'priests of the altar?' Compare also the family names mentioned in Neubauer's chronicle. There is a specimen of a letter of divorce to be found in *Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 19956, f. 96.

[In the Cambridge dictionary described above, p. 151, is a marriage contract, dated A.H. 1188, between سرور ابن غزال ابن يوسف dwelling at Joppa, and the daughter of يعقوب ابن سرور المطري of Nablus.

In a later account Dr. Harkavy draws attention to some more peculiarities of Samaritan Pentateuchs. In Exodus ii, where the birth of Moses is related, the following epigraph is inserted: 'Hail to the 'Almah (Jungfrau) and to her offspring!' Exodus xiv or xv generally has the title יהוה נצתי קרביה 'The Lord is Victor in fights.' J. W. N.]

<sup>1</sup> *Zeitschr. d. D. M. G.* xiv. 622-634.

## APPENDIX II.

### *The Massekhet Kuthim, or Tract on the Samaritans*<sup>1</sup>.

i. As to the usages of the Kuthim, in some they resemble heathens, in some Israelites, but in most of them Israelites. We do not accept from man or woman among them who has been afflicted with an issue or from their women after childbirth offerings of doves or pigeons<sup>2</sup>, nor sin-offering, nor trespass-offering, but we receive from them vows and free-will offerings: we do not suffer them to acquire immovable property<sup>3</sup>, nor do we sell them sheep for shearing<sup>4</sup>, nor crops to cut, nor timber still standing<sup>5</sup>, but we let them have cattle for killing. We do not sell them large cattle though wounded, nor foals, nor calves<sup>6</sup>, but we let them have cattle that are wounded

---

• <sup>1</sup> I have mostly followed the text of the Massekhet Kuthim as amended by Kirchheim, but many important variations are to be found in the Mishnah, Tosifta, and the two Talmuds, for which the reader is referred to Kirchheim's elaborate notes.

<sup>2</sup> Lev. xv. 14, 29.

<sup>3</sup> Because they might sell it to heathens: **לֹא תַחֲנוּם** (Deut. vii. 2, 'Thou shalt not shew mercy upon them') was read by the Rabbis **תַּחֲנוּם** 'Thou shalt not settle them:' *Bab. 'Aboda Zara*, 20 a.

<sup>4</sup> They might sell it to heathens, and so the first of the fleece (Deut. xviii. 4) might not be given to the priests; so with regard to crops also.

<sup>5</sup> Lest they might have a claim upon the ground; *Bab. 'Aboda Zara*, 20 b.

<sup>6</sup> As they might sell or lend them to heathens, and the provisions of Exod. xxii. 9 sq. not be observed.

beyond the possibility of a cure. We sell them no weapons nor anything which could damage persons: we neither give nor take wives from them, but we give and borrow on usury with them: we let them have the gleanings, and that which is forgotten, and the corners of our fields<sup>1</sup>; and they too have the same custom with regard to that which is forgotten and the corners of their fields, and are to be relied upon to carry out all these practices in their proper time and the tithe for the poor in its year<sup>2</sup>; the fruit of their trees is held for untithed, as that of heathens, and their instrumentality in the 'Erubh' is as if done by heathens<sup>3</sup>. A daughter of Israel may not deliver a Samaritan woman nor suckle her son<sup>4</sup>, but a Samaritan woman may perform these offices for a daughter of Israel in her (the Israelite's) house; an Israelite may circumcise a Samaritan, and a Samaritan an Israelite, though R. Jehuda says a Samaritan should not do so, for he circumcises in honour of mount Garizim. We may stand a beast in the stable of a Samaritan or hire a Samaritan to follow and tend our cattle<sup>5</sup>, or give a son in the charge of a Samaritan to teach him a trade: we associate and converse with them everywhere, as is not the case with heathens. A Samaritan suffers the ḥaliṣah from his sister-in-law<sup>6</sup>, and gives a letter of divorce to his wife: he may be trusted to bring such from beyond the sea to an Israelite. The following are things we do not sell to them,—that which has died of itself, what has been torn, abominations, reptiles, the abortion of an animal,

---

<sup>1</sup> Lev. xxiii. 22; Deut. xxiv. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Every third year; Deut. xxvi. 12.

<sup>3</sup> See above, p. 34, note 3.

<sup>4</sup> As she might be rearing the child for idolatry.

<sup>5</sup> Exod. xxii. 19.

<sup>6</sup> Deut. xxv. 9.

oil into which a mouse has fallen, an animal that is mortally ill, and a foetus, (though these last two are eaten by Israelites,) because in so doing we should be leading into error. And as we do not sell such things to them, so neither do we buy them from them, as it is written, 'For thou art a holy people to the Lord thy God<sup>1</sup>;' inasmuch as thou art holy, thou shalt not make another people more holy than thyself. A Samaritan may be trusted to say whether there is or is not a sepulchre [in a field], or of an animal whether it is first-born or not, of a tree whether it is four years old or still impure, and also is credible with regard to grave-stones, but not with regard to spreading trees<sup>2</sup> nor stones projecting from walls, nor with regard to the land of the Gentiles<sup>3</sup>, nor to a field in which a sepulchre has been ploughed up, inasmuch as in these things their belief is open to suspicion. In fine, they are not to be trusted in a matter in which their belief is open to suspicion.

ii. We do not buy meat from a Samaritan butcher except such as he himself eats, nor strings of birds unless he has first put them into his mouth; it is not enough that he offer them to an Israelite, as before now they have been

<sup>1</sup> Deut. xiv. 21.

<sup>2</sup> They can be trusted with regard to grave-stones, as these are distinctly marked: not with regard to a spreading tree or a stone projecting from a wall, under which a dead body might have been buried; these would be considered by the Rabbis as a tent, and cause pollution to any one sitting below. The Samaritans are not of this opinion, and so their testimony would not be received, as they would naturally be careless in the matter.

<sup>3</sup> Probably because the Jews would hold it for unclean, which the Samaritans would not do.

suspected of giving us to eat what had died of itself. A Samaritan and Israelite are on the same footing with regard to all damages mentioned in the Law: an Israelite who kills a Samaritan, or a Samaritan who kills an Israelite, goes into exile<sup>1</sup> if he have done it unwittingly; if of set purpose, he suffers death: if the ox of an Israelite gores the ox of a Samaritan the master escapes free, but if the ox of a Samaritan gores one belonging to an Israelite, should it be the first offence, half the damage is paid; should warning before have been given, the whole<sup>2</sup>: R. Meir says that if the ox of a Samaritan gores one belonging to an Israelite, whether for the first time or not, the whole damage must be paid, and as if the animal had been of the best. The cheese of Samaritans is allowed: R. Simeon Ben Eleazar says that of householders only, while that of dealers is forbidden: their pots and presses are forbidden, because they make wine and vinegar with them. The priests of Israel may share with the Samaritan priests in Samaria, inasmuch as they are, as it were, thus rescuing their property from their hand, but not in the land of Israel, in order not to establish their claim to the priesthood: a Samaritan priest while unclean may give what he is eating to an Israelite, but not if he be clean<sup>3</sup>. We buy no bread from a Samaritan baker at the end of the Passover until after three bakings, nor from householders till three Sabbaths are past, nor from villagers till it has been made three times<sup>4</sup>. When is this to be observed? When

---

<sup>1</sup> To the city of refuge; Numb. xxxv. 25 sq.      <sup>2</sup> Exod. xxi. 36.

<sup>3</sup> Because what he eats when unclean must be a common, not a holy thing.

<sup>4</sup> See Kirchheim's note. Leavened bread baked during the Passover was forbidden.



מכיר בר מנשה מכרן בני יו[סף] ומללו לקודם  
 משה ולקודם נסיחיה ראשי אבהתה לבני ישראל :  
 2 ואמרו ית רבי פקד יהוה למתן ית ארעה בפלגה  
 בנאבו לבני ישראל ורבי מפקד ביהוה למתן ית  
 3 פלגת צלפחד אחונן לבנתה : ויהן לחד מבני  
 שבטי בני ישראל לנשין ויתבצר פלגתין מן פלגת  
 אבהתנ(ו) ותתוּזף על פלגת שבטה דיהן להון  
 4 ומנאבו פלגתנ(ו) יתבצר : ואן יהי יבולרה לבני  
 ישראל ותתוּזף פלגתין על פלגת שבטה דיהן להון  
 ומן פלגת שבט אבהתנ(ו) יתבצר פלגתין :  
 5 ופקד משה ית בני ישראל על מימר יהודה  
 6 למימר שפיר שבט בני יוסף ממללין : דן [ממ]ללה  
 דפקד יהודה לבנת צלפחד למימר [לטב] בעיניהון  
 יהן לנשין ברן לכרן [שבט] אבוהין יהן לנשין :  
 7 ולא תס(הר) <sup>1</sup> [פלגה] לבני ישראל משבט לשבט  
 הלא (גבר) [בפלג]ת שבט אבהתה ידקבון <sup>2</sup> בני  
 ישראל :  
 8 [וכל ב]רה ירתה פלגה מן שבטי בני ישראל  
 [לחד כ]כרן שבט אבוה תהי לאתה בדיל [דיירתו]ן  
 9 בני ישראל אנש ית פלגת [אבהתה] : ולא תס(הר) <sup>3</sup>  
 פלגה מן שבט לשבט עורן \* \* \*

<sup>1</sup> So MS., apparently.<sup>2</sup> So MS.<sup>3</sup> So MS., apparently.

- 24 [ו]ידונון כנשתה בין מעיה ובין גאול<sup>1</sup> אדמה על  
 25 דיניה האלין : ויפצון כנשתה ית מעיה מן אד גאול  
 אדמה ויעזרון יתה כנשתה לקרית<sup>2</sup> מקלטה דערק  
 לתמן וידור בה עד מות כהנה רבה דמשח יתה  
 26 במשח קדשה : ואן מפק יפק קטולה [מן] תחום  
 27 קרית<sup>3</sup> מקלטו דערק לתמן : וישקע יתה גאול  
 אדמה לבר מתחום קרית<sup>3</sup> מקלטה ויקטל גאול  
 28 אדמה ית קטולה לית לה אדם : הל(ו) בקרי[ת]  
 מקלטה ידור עד מות כהנה רבה ובתר מות כהנה  
 רבה יעזר קטולה לארע סחנת[ה] :  
 29 ויהן אלין לכון לגזירת דין לדריכ[ון] בכל  
 30 מדוריכון : כל קטל נפש למיכ[ר] סחרין יתקטל ית  
 קטולה וסחר[ה] לא [יאני] בנפש למתקטלה : ולא  
 31 תסבון [סלוח] לנפש קטול דהוא חייב למתקטלה  
 [הלא] קטל (ית)קטל : ולא תסבון סלוח [לערוק]  
 32 לק(ורי) מקלט(ה) למעזרה למדאר ב[ארעה] עד מות  
 כהנה רבה : ולא (ת)חנפון [ית] ארעה דאתון  
 33 דארין בה הל(ו) [אדם] הוא יחנף ית ארעה  
 \* ולארעה לא [יסתלח] לאדם דשפיך בה ה[לא] אן  
 fol. 40. b.  
 34 באדם שפכה : [ולא תס]יבון ית ארע[ה] דאתון  
 דארין ב[רה דאני] שרי בגוה הל[א] אני יהוה שרי  
 ב[גו בני י]שרא[ל] :  
 וקרבו<sup>4</sup> ראשי אבהתה לכרן [בני ג]לעד בר

xxxvi. 1

<sup>1</sup> After גאול on marg. . . אפיו לח.<sup>2</sup> Altered apparently into קורי.<sup>3</sup> Altered apparently into קריי.<sup>4</sup> Before וקרבו on marg. ושקומה.

שבט מנשה חיול שריר וחזו ית ארע יעזיר וית  
 2 ארע גלעד והא אתרא אתר קנין: ואתו בני גד  
 ובני ראובן ופלגות שבט מנשה ואמרו למשה  
 3 ולאלעזר כהנה ולנסיחי כנשתה למימר: עטרות  
 ודיבון ויעזיר ונמרה וחשבון ואלעלה ושבם ונבו  
 4 ובען: ארעה דכבש יהוה לקודם כנשת ישראל  
 5 ארע קנין היא ולעבדיך קנין: ואמרו אנ אש(תקע)נ(ן)  
 רחים' בעיניך יתיהב ית ארעה הדה לעבדיך  
 לסחנה ואל תעברנן ית ירדנה:

6 ואמר משה לבני ראובן ולבני גד ולפלגות שבט  
 מנשה אחיכון ייעלון לקרבה ואתון תתבון הכה:  
 7 ולמה תשפלון ית לב בני ישראל מן עבר לארעה  
 8 דיהב להון יהוה: א[כו]ן עבדו אבהתכון בשל(ו)חי  
 9 יתון מקדש ברנע למחזי ית ארעה: וסלקו עד  
 נחל תכאלה וחזו ית ארעה ושפלו ית לב [בני]  
 ישראל דלא מיעל לארעה דיהב להון יהוה:

\* \* \* \* \*

[במפ]געה בה הוא יקטלנ[ה]: ואן] בסנה דח[פ]ה  
 21 א[י] רמה עליו בכמנ[ה] ומית]: אי בדבבו [מח]תה  
 באדה ומית [קטל] יקטל מעיה [ק]טיל הוא גא[ול]  
 22 אדמה] יקטל ית קטולה במפגעה בה: וא[ן] בעטף  
 דלא בדבבו דחפה או רמה [עליו כל] מחן דלא  
 23 בכמנרה: או בכל אבן דימו[רת] בה] בדלה<sup>1</sup> חזי  
 ואפל עליו ומית והוא לא דבוב לה<sup>2</sup> ולא [מ]בעי  
 בישא[תה]:

fol. 40.  
XXXV.  
19, 20

<sup>1</sup> The י is written over.

<sup>2</sup> So MS.

<sup>3</sup> So MS., apparently.

יֵת מִכֶּס אֲרֻמוֹת יְהוָה לֵאלֶעזֶר כֹּהֵנָה כֹּמָה דִּפְקָד  
יְהוָה יֵת מֹשֶׁה :

וּמִפְלֶגֶת בְּנֵי יִשְׂרָאֵל דִּפְלָג מֹשֶׁה מִן<sup>1</sup> גְּבִרְיָה<sup>2</sup>

חִיּוּלִיָּה : וְהוֹרֶת פִּלְגַּת כִּנְשָׁתָה מִן עֵנָה תֵּלֶת מֵאוֹן<sup>3</sup>

דֶּאֱלֶף וְתֵלֶתִין אֶלֶף וְשִׁבְעָה אֶלְפִין וְחֲמִשׁ מֵאוֹן :

וְתוֹרִין שֵׁתָה וְתֵלֶתִין אֶלֶף : וְחֲמִרִין תֵּלֶתִין אֶלֶף<sup>44, 45</sup>

וְחֲמִשׁ מֵאוֹן : וְנֶפֶשׁ דֹּאנֶשׁ שֵׁתָת עֶסֶר אֶלֶף : וְנִסָּב<sup>46, 47</sup>

מֹשֶׁה מִפְלֶגֶת בְּנֵי יִשְׂרָאֵל יֵת אֶהֱד חֵד מִן חֲמִשִּׁיתָה<sup>2</sup>

וּמִן אִנְשָׁה וּמִן בַּהֲמָתָה וַיְהִיב יֵתוֹן לְלִיּוֹאֵי נָטְרִי

מִטְרַת מִשְׁכָּן יְהוָה כֹּמָה דִּפְקָד יְהוָה יֵת מֹשֶׁה :

וּקְרָבוּ לִיד מֹשֶׁה מַחֲיִמְנִיָּה דְלֶאֱלֶפִי חִיל רִבְנִי<sup>48</sup>

אֶלְפִיָּה וּרִבְנִי מֵאוֹתָה : וְאִמְרוּ לְמֹשֶׁה עֲבָדִיךָ נִסְבּוּ<sup>49</sup>

יֵת סָכּוּם גְּבִרֵי קִרְבָּה דְּבִידְנוּ וְלֹא אֲתַעֲשֵׂד מִנְנוּ

גְּבִר : וְנִקְרַב יֵת קִרְבָּן יְהוָה גְּבִיר דֹּאשְׁקַע מֵאֵן<sup>50</sup>

דְּהַ[ב] קַעֲטָלָה וְשִׁיר עֶסְקָה גִּימּוֹן וְסַפּוֹד לְמַסְלַחָה

עַל נַפְשָׁתָנוּ לְקוֹדֶם יְהוָה : \*וְנִסָּב מֹשֶׁה וְאֶלֶעֶזֶר<sup>fol. 39. b. 51</sup>

כֹּהֵנָה יֵת דְּהַבָּה מְלוֹתוֹן כָּל מַהֵן עוֹבֵד : וְהוֹה<sup>52</sup>

דְּהַבָּה דֹּאֲרֻמוֹתָה דֹּאֲרִימּוֹ לִיהוָה שֵׁתָת עֶסֶר אֶלֶף

וְשִׁבְעַת מֵאוֹן וְחֲמִשִּׁין דְּקַל מְלוֹת רִבְנִי אֶלְפִיָּה וּמְלוֹת

רִבְנִי מֵאוֹתָה : גְּבִרֵי חִילָה בּוֹזוּ גְּבִיר לָה : וְנִסָּב<sup>53, 54</sup>

מֹשֶׁה וְאֶלֶעֶזֶר כֹּהֵנָה יֵת דְּהַבָּה מְלוֹת רִבְנִי אֶלְפִיָּה

וּמֵאוֹתָה וְאִיתּוֹ יֵתָה לֵאחֵל מוֹעֵד דּוֹכְרִין לְבְנֵי יִשְׂרָאֵל

לְקוֹדֶם יְהוָה :

וּקִנִּין<sup>3</sup> סְגִי הוֹה לְבְנֵי רֵאוּבֵן וּלְבְנֵי גַד וּלְפִלְגוֹת<sup>xxxii. 1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> After מִן on marg. . . . בַּק.

<sup>2</sup> The ה is written over.

<sup>3</sup> Before קִנִּין on marg. . . . בְּדִיל צ.

25, 26 ואמר' יהוה למשה למימר: סב ית סכום  
 מאסב שביה באנשה ובבהמתה אתה ואלעזר  
 27 כהנה וראשי אבהת כנשתה: ותפלג ית מסאבה  
 בין אהידי קרבה דנפקו לחילה ובין כל כנשתה:  
 28 ותרים מכס ליהודה מלורת גברי קרבה דנפקו  
 לחילה חדרה נפש מן המש מאון מן אנשה ומן  
 29 תוריה ומן חמריה מן ענה מכל בהמתה: מפלגתון  
 30 תסבון ותתן לאלעזר כהנה ית ארמות יהוה: ומן  
 פלגת בני ישראל תסב חד אהיד מן חמשייתה<sup>1</sup>  
 ומן אנשה ומן תוריה ומן חמריה ומן ענה מכל  
 בהמתה ותתן יתון ללויאי נטרי מטרת משכן  
 31 יהוה: ועבד משה ואלעזר כהנה כמה דפקד יהוה  
 32 ית משה: [ו]יהוה מאסבה מותר בזה דבזו עם  
 [חילה] (ענין) שת מאון דאלף ושבעין אלף [וחמש]ה  
 33, 34 אלפים: \*ותורין תרין ושבעין אלף: וחמרין חד  
 35 ושתין אלף: ונפש דאנש מן נשיה דלא חכמי  
 36 משכב דכר כל נפש תרין ותלתין אלף: והור  
 פלגתה חולק נאפק(י)<sup>2</sup> בחילה מנין דען תלת מאון  
 דאלף ותלתין אלף ושבעה אלפין וחמש מאון:  
 37 והוה מכסה ליהוה מן ענה שת מאון חמשה  
 38 ושבעין: ותורין שתה ותלתין אלף ומכסון ליהוה  
 39 תרין ושבעין: וחמרין תלתין אלף וחמש מאון  
 40 ומכסון ליהוה חד ושתין: ונפש דאנש שתת עסר  
 41 אלף ומכסון ליהוה תרין ותלתין נפש: ויהב משה

<sup>1</sup> Before ואמר on marg. an illegible gloss.

<sup>2</sup> The n is written over.

<sup>3</sup> י has apparently been erased after י.

- א(ל)ין אנין הוי לבני ישראל בממלל בלעם לממסר  
שקר ביהוה על ממלל פעור והות מגיפתה בכנשת  
יהוה: וכדו קטלו כל דכר בטפלה וכל אתה דחכמת<sup>17</sup>  
גבר למשכב דכר קטלו: וכל טפלה בנשיה דלא<sup>18</sup>  
חכמו משכב דכר חאו לכון: ואתון שרו לכון לבר<sup>19</sup>  
ממשריתה שבעה יומין כל דקטל נפש וכל דקרב  
בקטיל תסתלחון ביומה תליתאה וביומה שביעאה  
אתון ושביתכון: וכל לבוש וכל מאן משך וכל<sup>20</sup>  
עובד ד(חזין)<sup>1</sup> וכל מאן ד(קיצ)ם תס(ת)לחון:  
ואמר משה לאלעזר כהנה אמר לגברי חילה<sup>21</sup>  
דעלו לקרבה דה גזירת תורות[ה] דפקד יהוה:  
ברן ית דהבה וית כספה ו[ית] נחשה וית פורזלה<sup>22</sup>  
וית קסיטרה [וית] אבארה: \* כל ממלל דעלל<sup>23</sup>  
בנורה תעברון בנורה וידכי ברן במי נדה  
יסתלח וכל דלא עלל בנורה תעברון במיה:  
ותרעון רקעיכון ביומה שביעאה ותדכון ובתר<sup>24</sup>  
תיעלון למשריתה:  
ואמר<sup>2</sup> אלעזר כהנה לגברי הילה דעלו לקרבה  
דה גזירת תורותה דפקד יהוה ית משה: ברן  
ית דהבה וית כספה וית נחשה וית פורזלה וית  
קסיטרה וית אבארה: כל ממלל דעלל בנורה  
תעברון בנורה וידכי ברן במי נדה יסתלח וכל  
דלא עלל בנורה תעברון במיה: ותרעון רקעיכון  
ביומה שביעאה ותדכון ובתר תיעלון למשריתה:

fol. 38, b.

<sup>1</sup> So MS. apparently.<sup>2</sup> The words from here to verse 25 are not in the Hebrew.

ישראל מן עם מדינאי ובתר תתכנש על עמך :  
 3 ומלל משה עם עמה למימר זינו מנכון גברין  
 לחילה ויהון על מדין למתן נקמת יהודה במדין :  
 4 אלף לשבטה אלף לשבטה לכל שבטי ישראל  
 5 תשלחון לחילה : וא[מס]רו מאלפי ישראל אלף  
 6 לשבטה תריעסר אלף מאויני חיל : ושלח יתון  
 משה אלף לשבטה לחילה יתון [וית פינח]ס בר  
 אלעזר כהנה לחילה [ומאני] קדשה וחציצרת תרועה  
 7 בידה : ואתחילו על מדין כמה דפקד יהודה ית  
 8 משה וקטלו כל דכר : וית מלכי מדין קטלו על  
 קטליהון ית אוי- וית רקם [ו]ית צור וית עור וית  
 רבע חמשתת מלכי מדין וית בלעם בר [בעור] קטלו  
 9 בחרב : \*ושבו בני ישראל ית נשי מדין וית fol. 98.  
 טפלהון<sup>1</sup> וית כל בהמתון וית כל קניניהון וית כל  
 10 חילון בזו : וית כל קריתאון במדורתהון וית כל  
 11 [טירו]תון אוקדו בנור : ואנסבו ית כל חנאיתה  
 12 וית כל מסאבה באנשה ובבהמטה : ואיתו ליד  
 משה וליד אלעזר כהנה וליד כל כנשת בני ישראל  
 ית שביה וית מסאבה וית חנאיתה למשריתה  
 לבקעת מואב דעל ירדן יריחו :  
 13 ונפק משה ואלעזר כהנה וכל נסיחי<sup>2</sup> כנשתה  
 14 לזימוןן לבר ממשריתה : ורגז משה על מ(היט)ני<sup>3</sup>  
 15 חילה רבני אלפיה ורבני מאותה דחתו<sup>4</sup> .מן חיל  
 16 קרבה : ואמר להון משה למה חואיתון כל נקבתה :

<sup>1</sup> ועל פנר .. on marg. After טפלהון.

<sup>2</sup> אלפני .. on marg. After נסיחי.

<sup>3</sup> There is a line over ימ in מהימני.

<sup>4</sup> So MS.



נדריה ואסריה דאסרת על נפשה יקומון : ואן <sup>6</sup>  
 כב[ע יכב]ע אבוה יתה ביום משמעה כל נדריה  
 ואסריה דאסרת על נפשה לא יקומון ויהוה יסלח  
 לה הלו כבע אבוה יתה : ואן הוי תהי לגבר <sup>7</sup>  
 ונדריה על[יה] אי פרוש ספאבותה<sup>1</sup> דאסרת על  
 נפשה : וישמע גברה ביום משמעה וישתק לה <sup>8</sup>  
 ויקומון כל נדריה ואסריה דאסרת על נ[פשה]  
 יקומון : ואם ביום שמע גברה כבע יתה ויב[טל] <sup>9</sup>  
 ית[ה] נדריה דעליה אי פרוש ספאבותה<sup>1</sup> דאסרת[ה]  
 על נפשה ויהוה יסלח לה :

ונדר ארמלה ו[משבק]ה כל דאסרת על נפש[ה] <sup>10</sup>  
 יקום עליה : ואן אבית<sup>1</sup> גברה נדרת [אי] אסרת <sup>11</sup>  
 אסר על נפמה בשבועה : ושמע [גברה] (וי)שתק <sup>12</sup>  
 לה לא כבע יתה \*ויקומון כל נדריה וכל אסריה <sup>fol. 37. b.</sup>  
 דאסרת על נפשה יקומון : ואן בטול יבטל יתון <sup>13</sup>  
 גברה ביום משמעה כל מפוק ספאבותה לנדריה  
 ולאסר נפשה לא יקומון גברה בטלון [ויהוה] יסלח  
 לה : כל נדר וכל שבועת אסר למבלא[ט]ה נפש <sup>14</sup>  
 גברה יקימנה וגברה יבטלנה : ואן משתק ישתק <sup>15</sup>  
 לה גברה מיום ליום ויקים ית כל נדריה אי ית  
 כל אסריה דעליה [ה]קים יתון הלה שתק לה  
 ביום מש[מעה] : ואן בטול יבטל יתון בתר משמעה <sup>16</sup>  
 ויקבל ית עובה : אלין גזיריה דפקד יהוה ית <sup>17</sup>  
 משה בין גבר לאתתה ובין אב לברתה ברביאותה  
 בבית אבוה :

ומלל יהוה עם משה למימר : נקם נקמת בני <sup>xxxi. 1, 2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So MS.

30 אמהרין בני שנה ארבעה עשר שלמין : ומנחתון  
ונסוכיהון לפריה לדכריה ולאמהריה במנינן כדין :  
31 וצפיר עזין חד לסלוח לבר מן עלת תדירה  
ומנחתה ונסוכיה :

32 וביומה שביעאה פריין שבעה דכרין תריין אמהרין  
33 בני שנה ארבעה עשר שלמין : ומנחתון ונסוכיהון  
34 לפריה לדכריה ולאמהריה במנינן כדין : וצפיר  
עזין חד לסלוח לבר מן עלת תדירה ומנחתה  
[ו]נסוכיה :

35 [ו]ביומה תמינאה (עצר)ה תהי לכון [כל פ]לען  
36 עבירה לא תעבדון : ותקרבון [עלה ק]רבן ריח  
רחוה ליהוה פר חד דכר [חד אמה]רין בני שנה  
שבעה שלמין : \* ומנחתון ונסוכיהון לפריה לדכרה  
37 fol. 37.  
38 לאמריה<sup>1</sup> במנינן כדין : וצפיר עזין חד לסלוח [ח]  
39 לבר מן עלת תדירה ומנחתה ונסוכיה : אלין  
תעבדון ליהוה במועדכון לבר מנדריכון ורחותכון  
לעלתכון ולמנ[חתכון] ולנסכיון ולשלמיכון : ואמר  
xxx. i  
משה לבני ישראל ככל דפקד יהוה ית משה :

2 ומלל משה עם ראשי שבטיה לבני ישראל  
3 למימר<sup>2</sup> דן ממללה דפקד יהוה : גבר [אן] ידר  
נדר ליהוה או השתבע שבועה למיסר אסר על  
נפשה לא ישרי מליו ככל דיפק מפמה יעבד :  
4 ואתה [אן] תדר נדר ליהוה ותיסר אסר בבית אבוה  
5 ברביותה : וישמע אבוה ית נדריה ואסריה  
דאסרת על נפשה וישת[ק]<sup>3</sup> לה אבוה ויקמון<sup>4</sup> כל

<sup>1</sup> So MS.<sup>2</sup> After למימר on marg. . נפשה ית .<sup>3</sup> ' is written over.<sup>4</sup> So MS.

בסיס במשח תלתה עסורין לפר חד לתלתת עסר  
 פריה ותרין עסורין לדכר חד לתרין דכריה: ועסור<sup>15</sup>  
 עסור לאמהר חד לארבעה עסר אכחריה: וצפיר<sup>16</sup>  
 עזין חד לסלוח לבר מן עלת תדירה ומנח[תה]  
 ונסכיה:

וביומרה תנינה פריין בני תורין תריעס[ר] דכרין<sup>17</sup>  
 תרין אמהרין בני שנה ארבעס[ר]<sup>18</sup> שלמין: ומנחתון  
 ונסכיהון לפרי[ה] לדכריה ולאמהרי במנינן כדין:  
 וצפ[יר] עזין חד לסלוח לבר מן תדירה ומנ[חתה]<sup>19</sup>  
 ונסכיה:

וביומרה תליתארה פריין חד עסר דכ[רין] תרין<sup>20</sup>  
 אמהרין בני שנה ארבעה עס[ר] שלמין: ומנחתון<sup>21</sup>  
 ונסכיהון[ן] \*לפריה לדכריה ולאמהריה במנינן  
 כדין: וצפיר עזין חד לסלוח לבר מן עלת תדירה<sup>22</sup>  
 ומנחתה ונסוכיה:

וביום רביעאה פריין עסרה דכרין תרין אמהרין<sup>23</sup>  
 בני שנה ארבעה עסר שלמין: ומנחתון ונסוכיהון<sup>24</sup>  
 לפריה לדכריה ולאמהריה במנינן כדין: וצפיר<sup>25</sup>  
 עזין חד לסלוח לבר מן עלת תדירה ומנחתה  
 ונסוכיה:

וביום חמישאה פריין תשעה דכרין תרין אמהרין<sup>26</sup>  
 בני שנה ארבעה עסר שלמין: ומנחתון ונסוכיהון<sup>27</sup>  
 לפריה לדכריה ולאמהריה במנינן כדין: וצפיר<sup>28</sup>  
 עזין חד לסלוח לבר מן עלת תדירה ומנחתה  
 ונסוכיה:

וביומרה שתיתאה פריין תומניה דכרין תרין<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So MS.

31 עזין חד לסלוח למסלחה עליכון : לבר מן עלת  
 תדירה ומנחתה תעבדון שלמין יהון לכון ונסכיהון :  
 ובירחה שביעאה בחד לירחה זימון קדש יהי xxix. 1  
 לכון כל פלען עבדה לא תעבדון [י] וס אשמעה  
 2 יהי לכון : ותעבדון עלה [ל] ריח רחור ליהוה פר  
 בר תורין חד דכר [ח] אמהרין בני שנה שבעה  
 3 שלמין : [ו] מנחתון סלת בסיסה במשח תלתה  
 4 [ע] סורין לפר ותרינ עסורין לדכר : ועסור [ע] סור  
 5 לאמהר חד לשבעת אמהרירה : וצפיר [עז] ין חד  
 6 לסלוח למסלחה עליכון : לבר [מן ע] לת ירחה  
 ומנחתה ועלת תדירה [ומנחת] ונסכיה כדינון  
 7 לריח רחור קרבן ליהוה : \* ובעסרה לירחה fol. 36.  
 שביעאה הדנן זימון קדש' יהי לכון ות(לבעט)ון  
 8 ית נפשכון וכל עבדה לא תעבדון : ותקרבון  
 עלה ליהוה ריח רחור פר בר תורין חד דכר חד  
 9 אמהרין בני שנה שבעה שלמין יהי לכון : ומנחתון  
 סלת בסיסה במשח תלתה עסורין לפר ותרינ  
 10 עסורין לדכר חד : ועסור עסור לאמהר חד לשבעת  
 11 אמהרירה : וצפיר עזין חד לסלוח לבר מן סלוח  
 סלוחיה ועלת תדירה ומנחתה ונסכיה :  
 12 ובחמשתת עסר יום לירחה שביעאה הדנן<sup>2</sup> זימון  
 קדש יהי לכון כל פלען עבדה לא תעבדון ותיחגון  
 13 חג ליהוה שבעה יומין : ותקרבון עלה קרבן ריח  
 רחור ליהוה פרין בני תורין תלת עסר דכרין תרינ  
 14 אמהרין בני שנה ארבעסר שלמין : ומנחתון סלת

<sup>1</sup> After קדש on marg. [ינה] מבחר ד'.

<sup>2</sup> After הדנן on marg. . . ח.

- 14 לאמהר חד עלה ריח רעוה קרבן ליהוה: ונסכיהון  
 פלגות אינה חמר לפר חד ותלתות אינה לדכר  
 ורבועות אינה לאמהר חד חמר דה עלת ירחה  
 15 בחרתותה לירחי שתה: וצפיר עזין חד לסלוח  
 ליהוה עם עלת תדירה יתעבדון ונסכיהון:  
 16 בירחה קדמאה בארבעה עשר יום לירחה פסח  
 ליהוה: ובחמשתת עשר יום לירחה הרן חג  
 17 שבעה יומין פטיר תיכלון: ביומה קדמאה זימון  
 18 קדש כל פלען עבדה לא תעבדון: ותקרבון קרבן  
 19 עלה ליהוה פרין בני תורין תרין ודכר חד ושבעה  
 20 אמהרין בני שנה שלמין יהון לכון: ומנחתון סלת  
 בסיסה במשח תלתה עסורין לפר ותריין עסורין  
 21 לרכר תעב[דון]: ועסור עסור לאמהר חד לשבעת  
 22 אמהר[יה]: וצפיר עזין חד לסלוח למסלח[ה עליכון]:  
 23 לבר מן עלת צפרה דלעלת תדיר[ה] \* תעבדון ית  
 24 אלין: כאלין ליום תעבדון שבעת יומיה לחם  
 קרבן לריח רחווה ליהוה עם עלת תדירה יתעבדון  
 25 ונסכיהון: וביומה שביעאה זימון קדש יהי לכון כל  
 פלען עבדה לא תעבדון:  
 26 ביום<sup>1</sup> בכוריה באקרבותכון מנחה חדתה ליהוה  
 בשבועיכון זימון קדש יהי לכון כל פלען עבדה לא  
 תעבדון: ותקרבון עלה קרבן ריח רחווה ליהוה פרין  
 27 בני תורין תרין ודכר חד אמהרין בני שנה שבעה  
 שלמין יהון לכון: ומנחתון סלת בסיסה במשח  
 28 תלתה עסורין לפר חד ותריין עסורין לדכר חד:  
 29, 30 ועסור עסור לאמהר חד לשבעת אמהריה: וצפיר

<sup>1</sup> Before ביום on marg. אה . . . .

<sup>23</sup> כהנר ולקודם כל כנשתה : וסמך ית אדה עליו  
ופקדה כמה דמלל יהוה באד משה : <sup>1</sup> ואמר לה  
עיניך חזי ית דעבד יהוה לתרין מלכיה האלין כן  
יעבד יהוה לכל מלכואתה דאתה עבר תמן : לא

תדחל מנהון הלו יהוה אלהכון הוא דמגיח לכון :

ומלל יהוה עם משה למימר : פקד ית בני xxviii. 1, 2

ישראל ותימר להון ית קרבני לחמי לקרבן ריח

<sup>3</sup> רעותי תטרון למקרבה לי ב[זבנ]יו : ותימר להון דן

קרבנה דתקרבון ליהוה אמהרין בני שנה שלמין

<sup>4</sup> תרין ליום עלת תדיר : ית אמחרה חדה תעבד

בצפרה וית אמחרה תנינה תעבד ביני רמשיה :

<sup>5</sup> ועסור סאתה סלת למנחה [ב]סיס במשח רבועות

<sup>6</sup> אינה : עלת תדיר עבדוה בטור סיני לריח רחורה

<sup>7</sup> קרבן [לי]הוה : ונסכיו רבועות אינה לאמחר [חד

<sup>8</sup> ב]קדשה שפי משפי רחט ליהוה : וית [אמחרה]

תנינה תעבד ביני רמשיה \* כמנחת צפרה וכנסכוה <sup>2</sup> fol. 35.

<sup>9</sup> תעבד קרבן ריח רחורה ליהוה : וביום שובתה

תרין אמהרין בני שנה שלמין ותריין עסורין סלת

<sup>10</sup> למנחה בסיס במשח ונסכיו : עלת שובה בשובה

על עלת תדירה ונסכיהון :

<sup>11</sup> ובראשי ירחיכון תקרבון עלה ליהוה <sup>3</sup> פריין בני

תורין תרין ודכר חד אמהרין בני שנה שבעה

<sup>12</sup> שלמין : ותלתה עסורין סלת מנחה בסיס במשח

לפר חד ותריין עסורין סלת מנחה בסיס במשח

<sup>13</sup> לדכר חד : ועסור עסור סלת מנחה בסיס במשח

<sup>1</sup> These two verses are in Deut. iii. 21, 22.

<sup>2</sup> Apparently altered from ונסכיו.

<sup>3</sup> After רלא on marg. . . .

בני ישראל תמלל למימר אנש אן ימורת ובר לית  
 לה ותתנון ית פלגתה לברתה: ואן לית לה ברה <sup>9</sup>  
 ותתנון ית פלגתה לאחיו: ואן לית לה אחים <sup>10</sup>  
 ותתנון ית פלגתה לאחי אביו: ואן לית אחין <sup>11</sup>  
 לאביו ותתנון ית פלגתה לעמירה דקריב לה  
 מכרנה ויירת יתה ו[ת]הי לבני ישראל לגזירת דין  
 כמה דפקד יהוה ית משה:

ומלל יהוה עם משה למימר סק לטור עבראי <sup>12</sup>  
 הדנן וחזי ית ארעה דאנ[י] יהב לבני ישראל:  
 ותחזי [י]תה ותת[כנש] על עמך אף אתה כמה <sup>13</sup>  
 דאתכ[נש] אהרן אחוך: דמרייתון ית מימרי במדבר <sup>14</sup>  
 צן בתגרנות כנשתה למקדשתי במיה לעיניהון אנון  
 מי תיגרנות קדש מדבר צן: ומלל משה עם יהוה <sup>15</sup>  
 למימר: יפקד יהוה אלהין דרוחיה לכל בסרה <sup>16</sup>  
 גבר על כנשתה: דיפק לקודמיהון ודיעל לקודמיהון <sup>17</sup>  
 ודיפ[קנז] ודיעאלנז ולא תהי כנשת יהוה [כענה]  
 דלית לזן רעי:

• ואמר <sup>18</sup> יהוה למשה דבור לך ית יהושע בר נון  
 [גברה] דרוחה בה ותסמך ית אדך עליו: ותקים <sup>19</sup>  
 יתה לקודם אלעזר כהנה ולקודם כל כנשתה  
 ותפקד יתה לעיניהון: ותתן מן שורד עליו ובדיל <sup>20</sup>  
 ישמעון כל כנשת בני ישראל: ולקודם אלעזר <sup>21</sup>  
 כהנה יקום וישול לה בדיל (נה) יריה לקודם יהוה  
 על מימרה יפק ועל מימרה ייעל הוא וכל בני  
 ישראל עמה וכל כנשתה: ועבד משה כמה דפקד <sup>22</sup>  
 יהוה יתה ודבר ית יהושע ואקימה לקודם אלעזר

.. קף קשטף on marg. ואמר <sup>1</sup> Before



60 מרין אחתון : ואתילד לאהרן ית נדב וית אביהוא

61 ית אלעזר וית איתמר : ומית נדב ואביהוא

62 באקרבותון אש בראה לקודם יהוה : והוּוּ מניניהון

תלתה ועסרין אלף כל דכר מבר ירח ולעל הל(ה)

לא התמנו בגו בני ישראל הל(ה) לא יהיב לון

פלגה בגו בני ישראל :

63 אלין מניני משה ואלעזר כהנה דמנו ית בני

64 ישראל בבקעת מואב על ירדן יריחו : ובאלין לא

הוה אנש ממניני משה ואהרן כהנה דמנו ית בני

65 ישראל במדבר סיני : הל(ה) אמר יהוה להון מות

ימותון במדברה ולא (א)תותר מנהון גבר אלה

אן כלב בר יפנה ויהושע בר נון :

xxvii. 1 וקרבי בנת צלפחד בר חפר בר גלעד בר

[מ]כיר בר מנשה לכרן מנשה בר יוסף [וא]לין

שמהר בנתה מחלה ונעה חגלה [מלכה] ותרצה :

2 וקמי לקודם משה ולקודם [אלעזר] כהנה ולקודם

נסיחיה וכל [כנשתה] בתרח אהל מועד למימר :

3 \* אבונן מית במדברה והוא לא הוה בגו כנשתה fol. 34.

דאסידו על יהוה בכנ(שת) קרח הלו בחט[י]ה מית

4 אבונן ובנין לא הוה לה : למה ידבצר שם אבונן

מלגו כרנה הלו לית לה בר הב לנו סחנת פלגה

5 בגו אחי אבונן : ואקרב משה ית דינין לקודם

יהוה :

6, 7 ומלל יחיה עם משה למימר : שפיר בנת<sup>1</sup>

צלפחד ממללן [מת]ן תתן להין סחנת פלגה בגו

8 אחי אבוהין ותעבר ית פלגת אבוהין להין : ועם

<sup>1</sup> After בנת on marg. . נמשה יתל .

- 42 ואלין בני דן לכרניהון לשוחם כרן<sup>1</sup> שוחמאי  
 43 אלין כרני דן לכרניהון: כל כרני שוחמאי ומניניהון  
 ארבעה ושחין אלף וארבע מאון:  
 44 בני אשר לכרניהון לימנה כרן ימנאי לישוה כרן  
 45 ישוהי לבריעה כרן ברעהי: לחבר כרן חבראי  
 46 למכיאל כרן מלכיאלי: ושם ברת אשר שרח:  
 47 אלין כרני בני אשר למניניהון תלתה וחמשין אלף  
 וארבע מאון:  
 48 בני נפתלי לכרניהון ליחצאל כרן יצחאלהי<sup>2</sup>  
 49 לגוני כרן גונאי: ליצר כרן יצרחי לשלום כרן  
 50 שלומאי: אלין כרני נפתלי לכרניהון ומניניהון חמשה  
 51 וארבעין אלף וארבע מאון: אלין מניני בני ישראל  
 שש מאון דאלף ואלף ושבע מאון ותלתין:  
 52, 53 ומלל יהודה עם משה למימר: לאלין תתפלג  
 54 ארעה בפלגה במנין שמהן: לסוגי<sup>3</sup> תסגי פלגתה  
 ולזעורה תזער פלגת<sup>4</sup> אנה לפס מניניו יתיהב  
 55 פלגתה: [ברן] בנבו יפלג ית ארעה \* לשמהרת  
 56 שבטי אבהתון תפלגון: על מימר נבזה יפלג  
 פלגתה בין סוגי לזעור:  
 57 ואלין<sup>5</sup> מניני לויאי לכרניהון לגרשון כרן גרשונאי  
 58 לקהת כרן קהתאי למררי כרן מררהי: אלין כרני  
 בני לוי כרן לבנהי וכרן חברונאי וכרן מחלהי וכרן  
 59 קרחי וכרן מושהי וקהת הולד ית עמרם: ושם  
 אחת עמרם יוכבד ברת לוי דיל(ידה) יתה ללוי  
 במצרים וילדת לעמרם ית אהרן וית משה וית

<sup>1</sup> רחיימן. . . After כרן on marg.<sup>2</sup> So MS.<sup>3</sup> לואי. Before ואלין on marg.

- 24 כֹּרֶן פּוֹאֵהִי : לְיוֹשֵׁב כֹּרֶן יוֹשְׁבָאֵהִי לְשִׁמְרוֹן כֹּרֶן  
 25 שְׁמֵרוֹנָאֵהִי : אֵלֶּיךָ כֹּרֶן יִשְׁשֹׁכֶר לְמִנִּיחֵהוּן אַרְבַּעַה  
 וּשְׁתֵּין אֶלֶף וְתֹלֵת מֵאוֹן :  
 26 בְּנֵי זְבֻלוֹן לְכִרְנִיָּהוּן לְסֹרֵד כֹּרֶן סֹרְדָאִי לְאֵלוֹן כֹּרֶן  
 27 אֲלוֹנָאִי לְיַחֲלָאֵל כֹּרֶן יַחֲלָאֵלִי : אֵלֶּיךָ כֹּרֶן זְבֻלוֹן  
 לְמִנִּיחֵהוּן שְׁתֵּין אֶלֶף וְחֲמִשׁ מֵאוֹן :  
 28, 29 בְּנֵי<sup>1</sup> יוֹסֵף לְכִרְנִיָּהוּן מִנְּשָׁה וְאֶפְרַיִם : בְּנֵי מִנְּשָׁה  
 לְמַכִּיר כֹּרֶן מַכִּירָאִי וּמַכִּיר הוֹלֵד יֵת גִּלְעָד כֹּרֶן  
 30 גִּלְעָדָאִי : אֵלֶּיךָ בְּנֵי גִלְעָד אַחִיעֶזֶר כֹּרֶן חֲזוֹרָאִי לְחֶלֶק  
 31 כֹּרֶן חֶלְקָאִי : וְאֶשְׁרוּאֵל כֹּרֶן אֶשְׁרוּאֵלִי וּשְׁכֵם כֹּרֶן  
 32 שְׁכֵמָאִי : וּשְׁמִידַע כֹּרֶן שְׁמִידַעָאִי וְחֹפֶר כֹּרֶן חֹפְרָאִי :  
 33 וְצִלְפַּחַד בֶּרֶךְ חֹפֶר לֹא הוּדָה לֵה בְנֵי אֱלֹהִים אֵן בְּנֵי  
 וְשֵׁם בִּנְתּוֹ צִלְפַּחַד מַחֲלָה וְנָעָה חֲגִלָּה מַלְכָּה וְתִרְצָה :  
 34 אֵלֶּיךָ כֹּרֶן מִנְּשָׁה לְמִנִּיחֵהוּן תִּרְיָן וְחֲמִשִּׁין אֶלֶף וְשֶׁבַע  
 מֵאוֹן :  
 35 וְאֵלֶּיךָ<sup>2</sup> בְּנֵי אֶפְרַיִם לְכִרְנִיָּהוּן לְשׁוֹתֵלַח כֹּרֶן שׁוֹתֵלַחִי  
 36 לְבֹכֶר כֹּרֶן בֹּכְרָאִי לְתַחֵם כֹּרֶן תַּחֲמִי : אֵלֶּיךָ בְּנֵי  
 37 שׁוֹתֵלַח לְעֵדֶן כֹּרֶן עֵדְנָאִי : אֵלֶּיךָ כֹּרֶן בְּנֵי אֶפְרַיִם  
 לְמִנִּיחֵהוּן תִּרְיָן וְתֹלֵתִין אֶלֶף וְחֲמִשׁ מֵאוֹן אֵלֶּיךָ בְּנֵי  
 יוֹסֵף לְכִרְנִיָּהוּן :  
 38 . fol. 33. \* בְּנֵי בְנִימִים לְכִרְנִיָּהוּן לְבֹלַע כֹּרֶן בֹּלְעָאִי לְאֶשְׁבִּיל  
 39 כֹּרֶן אֶשְׁבִּילֵהִי לְחִירָם כֹּרֶן חִירְמָאִי : לְשׁוֹפֵם כֹּרֶן  
 40 שׁוֹפְמָאִי לְחֹפֵם כֹּרֶן חֹפְמָאִי : לְאֹרֶד כֹּרֶן אֹרְדֵי  
 41 לְנַעֲמָן כֹּרֶן נַעֲמָנָאִי : אֵלֶּיךָ בְּנֵי בְנִימִים לְכִרְנִיָּהוּן  
 וּמִנִּיחֵהוּן חֲמִשָּׁה וְאַרְבַּעִים אֶלֶף וְשֵׁשׁ מֵאוֹן :

<sup>1</sup> Before בְּנֵי on marg. רִישׁ . . . .

<sup>2</sup> Before וְאֵלֶּיךָ on marg. an illegible gloss.

לחצרון כרן חצרונאי לכרמי כרן כרמאי: אלין 6, 7  
 כרנאי ראובנאי והוּוּ מניניהון תלתא וארבעין אלף  
 ושבע מאון ותלתין:

בני פלוא אליאב: ובני אליאב נמואל<sup>1</sup> דתן 8, 9  
 ואבירם הוא דתן ואבירם זמיני כנשתה דאסידו  
 על משה ועל אהרן בכנשת קרח באסדותון על  
 יהוה: ופתחת ארעה ית פמה ובלעת יתון ארעה 10  
 במורת כנשתה במיכל אשתה ית קרח וית חמשיין  
 ומאתין גבר והוּוּ לערוק: ובני קרח לא מיתו: 11  
 בני שמעון לכרן שמעונאי לנמואל כרן נמולאי 12  
 ליכין<sup>2</sup> כרן יכנאי<sup>2</sup>: לזרח כרן זרחאי לשאול כרן 13  
 שאולאי: אלין כרני שמעונאי תרין ועסרין אלף 14  
 ומאתין:

בני גד לכרניהון לצפון כרן צפונאי לחגי כרן 15  
 חגאי לשוני כרן שונאי: לאזני כרן אונאי לעדי 16  
 כרן עדאי: לארודי כרן ארודאי לארולי כרן 17  
 ארואלי<sup>2</sup>: אלין כרני גד למניהון<sup>2</sup> ארבעין אלף 18  
 וחמש מאון:

בני יהודה ער ואונן ומית ער ואונן בארע כנען: 19  
 והוּוּ בני יהודה לכרניה[ון] לשלה כרן שילאני 20  
 לפרץ כרן פרצא[י] \* לזרח כרן זרחאי: והוּוּ בני 21 fol. 32. b.  
 פרץ לחצרון כרן חצרונאי לחמואל כרן חמואלהי:  
 אלין כרני יהודה למניהון שתר ושבעין אלף 22  
 וחמש מאון:

בני יששכר לכרניהון לתולע כרן תולעאי לפואה 23

<sup>1</sup> After נמואל on marg. ר. על פלנה ר.

<sup>2</sup> So MS.

ומלל<sup>1</sup> יהוה עם משה למימר: פינחס בר אלעזר  
 בר אהרן כהנה חזר ית חמתי מן על בני ישראל  
 בקנואה ית קנאתי בנוהון ולא אסכמת ית בני  
 ישראל בקנאתי: לכן אמר האנה יהב לה ית בריתי  
 שלם: ותהי לה ולזרעה בתרה בריה<sup>2</sup> כהנה לעלם  
 תחורת דקני לאלהה וסלח על בני ישראל: ושם  
 גברה ישראלה קטילה דקטל עם מדינאיתה זמרי  
 בר סלוא נסיח בית אב לשמעונאי: ושם א(ת)ת(ה)  
 קטילתה מדינאיתה כזבית ברת צור ריש אומה  
 בית אב במדין הוא:

ומלל<sup>3</sup> יהוה עם משה למימר: אעיקו ית מדינאי  
 ותקטלון יתון: הלה אעיקו<sup>4</sup> אנון לכון בנכליהון  
 דנכלו לכון על ממלל פעור ועל ממלל כזבי ברת  
 נסיח מדין אחתון (דאקט)ל(רת) ביום מגיפתה על  
 ממלל פעור: והוה בתר מגיפתה

ומלל<sup>5</sup> יהוה עם משה ועם אלעזר בר אהרן  
 כהנה למימר: סבו ית סכום כל כנשת בני ישראל  
 מבר עסרין שנ(רה)<sup>6</sup> ולעל לבית אבהתון כל נפק  
 חיל בישראל: ומלל משה ואלעזר כהנה עמהון  
 בבקעת מואב על ירדן יריחו למימר: מבר עסרין  
 שנין ולעל כמה דפקד יהוה ית משה ובני ישראל  
 דנפקו מן ארע מצרים: ראובן בכור ישראל ובני  
 ראובן חנוך כרן חנוכאי לפלוא כרן פלואהי:

<sup>1</sup> Before ומלל on marg. . . הלא בעות.

<sup>2</sup> So MS.

<sup>3</sup> Before ומלל on marg. . . . מקמה.

<sup>4</sup> Altered into אעיקו.

<sup>5</sup> Before ומלל on marg. an illegible gloss.

<sup>6</sup> Originally שנין.

עמיק מדור      ד      ומשוי בכיפה קנ      ד  
 הלא אנ יהי לבער קין      סחדה מן (אשור) תתובתך<sup>22</sup>  
 ונסב מן ש(לטנה) ואמר      וילה מן דיהי משמ      (ה)<sup>23</sup>  
 אל דאפקנון מן אר כתאי ילבט(נה) אשו      ר<sup>24</sup>  
 (וי)לבט(נה) עב      ר      ואף הוה סחדה יבד  
 וקם בלעם ואזל ועזר לאתרה ואף בלק אזל<sup>25</sup>  
 לאורעה :

xxv. 1 ודאר ישראל בשטים ושרי עמה למזדנאה<sup>1</sup> עם  
 בנת מואב : וזעקי לעמה לדבחי אלהיהן ואכלו<sup>2</sup>  
 עמו<sup>3</sup> וסגדו לאלהיהן : ואצטמד<sup>3</sup> מבני ישראל לבעל<sup>3</sup>  
 פעור ותקף רוגז יהוה בישראל : ואמר יהוה למשה<sup>4</sup>  
 אמר ויקטלון ית גבריה דאצטמדו לבעל פעור ויתוב  
 חרון רוגז יהוה מישראל : ואמר משה לדיאני<sup>5</sup>  
 ישראל קטלו גבר ית אנשיו דאצטמדו לבעל פעור:  
 והא גבר מבני ישראל אתה וקרב<sup>6</sup> ליד אחיו ית<sup>6</sup>  
 מדינאיתה לעיני משה ולעיני כל כנשת בני ישראל  
 fol. 31. b. 7 ואנון בכין בתרח אהל מועד : וחזרה פינחס בר  
 אלעזר בר אהרן כהנה וקם מלגו כנשתה ונסב  
 רומה באדה : ועל בתר גברה ישראלאה לגו<sup>8</sup>  
 (קבה) ודקר ית תריהון ית גברה ישראלאה וית  
 א(תת)ה על רקיתה ואתעצרת מגיפתה מן על בני  
 ישראל : והורה דמיתו במגיפתה ארבעה ועשרין<sup>9</sup>  
 אלף :

<sup>1</sup> After למזדנאה on marg. . . . ית.      <sup>2</sup> So MS.

<sup>3</sup> A letter, probably ו, appears to have been erased at the end of אצטמד.

<sup>4</sup> The א is written over.

<sup>5</sup> א has apparently been erased before p.

- 10 מברכך בריכי ז ולאטיך אלוט : ותקף  
 רוגז בלק לבלע ס ושקף ית כפי ו  
 ואמר<sup>1</sup> בלק לבלעם למלאט דבבי זעקת לך והא  
 11 ברכת ברוך דן הלחה רגלין : וכדו חקור לך  
 לאתרך אמרת איקר אוקרנך והא כליתך יהוה מן  
 12 איקר : ואמר בלעם לבלק הלא אף לשלחך  
 13 דשלחת לידי מללת למימר : אן יתן לי בלק מלוא  
 ביתרה כסף אי דהב לא אכול למעברה ית מימר  
 יהוה למעבד טבה אי בישה מלבי דימלל יהוה עמי  
 14 יתה אמלל : וכדו אנה אזל לעמי אתה ואמ[ל] כנך  
 ית דיעבד עמה הד(נ)ן לעמך בעקב יומיה :  
 15 \*ונסב<sup>2</sup> מן ש(לטנ)ה ואמר מחימן בלעם ברה<sup>3</sup> בעור<sup>4</sup> fol. 31.  
 16 ומחימן גברה ד(משוי) עזו מחימן שמע מימרי אל  
 ו(חכם) דעת עליו ז מחזי (בר)ה יחזי  
 17 מפל וגלי חזוה ז אחזינה ולא כד ו  
 אשבענה ולא קרי ב (א)ר(ח)<sup>5</sup> כוכב מיעקב  
 וקאם שבט מישרא ל ומעי פאתי מוא ב  
 18 ורום כל בני ש ת ויהי ארום ירת ה  
 ויהי יורתה עשו דבבי ו וישראל עבד חיל  
 19 ו(ישלט) מיעקב ב (וי)אבד דאתשר מקרתה  
 20 וחזוה ית עמל ק ונסב מן ש(לטנ)ה ואמר  
 ראשות גואיה עמל ק וחראיתה סחדה יאבד  
 21 וחזוה ית קינא ה ונסב מן ש(לטנ)ה ואמר

<sup>1</sup> Before ואמר on marg. סתחשב . . . .

<sup>2</sup> ותלה מתלה is written over.

<sup>3</sup> The ה is written over.

<sup>4</sup> After בעור on marg. . . תרעי ב .

<sup>5</sup> There is a line over ר.



עורן לוי אתכשר בחזות האלהים ולוטה לי מתמן :  
 ודבר בלק ית בלעם לריש פעור דמ(דיק) על קודם <sup>28</sup>  
 הישמון :

ואמר בלעם לבלק בהני לי בדן שבעה<sup>1</sup> מדבחין  
 וכן לי בדן שבעה פרין ושבעה דכרין ועבד בלק  
 כמה דמלל בלעם ואסק פר ודכר על מדבחה :

xxiv. 1  
 fol. 30. b.

\* וחזה בלעם הל(ה) טב בחזות יהוה למברכה  
 ית ישראל ולא<sup>2</sup> אול כזבן בזבן לזימון (נחשו)יה<sup>3</sup>  
 ושוי למדברה אפיו : ותל(ה) בלעם ית עיניו <sup>2</sup>  
 וחזה ית ישראל (שכין) לשבטיו וחזות עלאוי רוח  
 אלהים :

3	ותלה <sup>3</sup> מתלה) ואמר	מ[ח]ימן בלעם ברה <sup>4</sup> בעור
4	(ומח)ימן גברה דכ(שוי חז)ו :	דמחוי (בר)ה יחוי
5	מפל וגלי חז	ו מה טבין משכניך יעקב
6	(ומשרוי)ך <sup>5</sup> ישראל	ל כנחלין נציבי
	כגנין (ע)ל(וי)י נה	ר כמשכנין ד(רום)ם יהוה
7	כארזין (ע)ל(וי)י מי	ן יד(לי) מין מדלי (ה)
	ויזדרעון במין סג	י וירם מגואה מלכ
8	ותת(אלי) מלכות	ה אל דאגדה ממצרים
	כ(עפראו)ת רומה לה	יסף (גו)ין דלחציו
	וגרמיהון יגר	ם ופלגיו יפל
9	כר(עי) דמך כארי	ה וכנמרה מן יקימנ

<sup>1</sup> After שבעה on marg. ... לא.

<sup>2</sup> So MS. apparently.

<sup>3</sup> Before ותלה on marg. יעמון רשותה.

<sup>4</sup> The ה is written over.

<sup>5</sup> Apparently badly altered from ומשכניך.

15 fol. 30. \* ואמר לבלק אתקומם על עליהתך ואנ ה  
 16 אודמן הכה חעק מלאך יהוה לבלעם ושוי  
 ממלל בפמה ואמר חזר לית בלק ו(אכו) ו  
 17 תממלל \* ואתה לידה והא הוא קאעם  
 על עליהתה ורבני מואב עמה ואמר ל ה  
 בלק מה ממלל יהוה :

18 (ותלה מתלה) ואמר קום בלק ושם ע \*  
 19 אציית סחדי ברה<sup>3</sup> צפור לא אנש אל ויכר ב  
 ובר אנש ויתו(ח) (י) ההוא אמר ולא עבד  
 20 ממלל ולא מקאי ס הא למברכה (נסבתך)<sup>4</sup>  
 21 אברך ולא חזרנ ה לא אסתכלת עובה ביעקב  
 ולא חזית תורעה בישרא ל יהוה אלהה עמה  
 22 וא(פראות) מלכיה ב ה אל דאפקנון ממצרים  
 23 (כעפרות) רומה ל ה הל(ה) לא נחש ביעקב  
 ולא קסם בישרא ל כזבן יתאמר ליעקב  
 24 ולישראל מה פעל א ל הן עמ(ה) (כלב) יה יק(ו)ם  
 וכאריה (ית)רבר ב לא י(שכב) עד יסכם  
 קטל ודם קטלין יאג ד

25 ואמר בלק לבלעם אף (לו)אט לא תלטנה ואף<sup>5</sup>  
 26 ברוך לא תברכנה : וענה בלעם ואמר לבלק הלא  
 מללת<sup>6</sup> עמך למימר כל ממלל דימלל האלהים יתה  
 27 אעבד : ואמר בלק לבלעם אתה ני אדברנך לאתר

<sup>1</sup> So MS. <sup>2</sup> After ושם on marg. . שמה בפס סנ.

<sup>3</sup> The ה is written over. <sup>4</sup> So MS.

<sup>5</sup> After ואף on marg. . . חשבת.

<sup>6</sup> There is a trace of ה after מללת.

עלהתך ואהך להוי יזמן אלהים לזימוני ואמלל  
 מה יחזיני והוי לך ואזל מלשם: ואשקע מלאך<sup>4</sup>  
 אלהים ית בלעם ואמר לה ית שבעת מדבחיה סדרת  
 ואסקת פר ודכר במדבח: ושוי מלאך יהוה ממלל<sup>5</sup>  
 בפס בלעם ואמר חזר ליד בלק ו(כדנ)ן תמלל: וחזר<sup>6</sup>  
 לידה והא קאם על עלהתה הוא וכל רבני מואב:  
<sup>7</sup> (ותלה מתלה) ואמר מארם (נגד)ני בלק מלך  
 מואב מן טבארי מנח<sup>1</sup> אתה לאוט ליעקב ואתה  
 סכף לישראל: מה אלוט דלא לאטה אל ומה<sup>8</sup>  
 אסכף דלא סכף יהודה: הל(ה) מן ריש טורין<sup>9</sup>  
 אחזינה ומן גלמן אשבענה הן עמה<sup>3</sup> לחודיו ישרי  
 וב(גוא)יה לא יתחשב: מן [מני] עפר יעקב מנין<sup>10</sup>  
 מרבעת ישראל תמות נפשי מות(י)ן משבעין ותיחי  
 חרא(יתי) כותה:

11	י	מה עבדת ל	ואמר <sup>1</sup> בלק לבלעם
	ך	והא ברכת ברי	למלאט דבבי דברתך
12		הל(ה) ית <sup>2</sup> רישוי יהוה בפמי	וענה ואמ
13		ואמר לה בלק אתה ני	יתה אטהר לממללה
	ן	תחזינה מן תמ	עמי לאתר עור
	י	וכלה לא תחו	שבוק סטרה תחוי
14	ל	ודברה לחק	ולוטה לי מתמ
	ה	לריש סכית	צפי
	ן	מדבחי	ובנה שבע
	ה	מדבח	ואסק פר ודכר על

<sup>1</sup> Before וקלה on marg. אמארין...

<sup>2</sup> So MS.

<sup>3</sup> ה is written over, as a correction of ו.

<sup>4</sup> Before ואמר on marg. עידהן....

<sup>5</sup> ית is written over.

32 לאפיו: ואמר לה מלאך יהוה על מה מעית ית  
אתנך דן תלתה רגלין הא אנכי נפקת לעשדה(ת)ך<sup>1</sup>  
33 הל(ה) ב(י)שה אורעך לקובלי: וחזתי אתנה וסטת  
מלקודמי דן תלתה רגלין אלולי סטותה מלקודמי  
34 הל(ה) כרו אף יתך קטלת ויתה חואירת: ואמר  
בלעם למלאך יהוה חטית הל(ה) לא חכמת הל(ה)  
אתה קאם לזומני<sup>2</sup> באורעה וכרו אן בעש ב(עיני)ך  
חזרה לי:

35 ואמר מלאך יהוה לבלעם אזל עם גבריה<sup>3</sup>  
ושבוק ית ממללה דאמלל עמך יתה חטר לממללה:  
36 ואזל בלעם עם רבני בלק ושמע בלק הל(ה) אתי  
בלעם ונפק לזימונה לקרית מואב דעל תחום  
37 ארנן דבאיסטר תחומה: ואמר בלק לבלעם הלא  
שלוח שלחת לידך לטועק לך למה לא אתירת  
38 לידי הא[ימנון] לא אוכל מקורתך: ואמר בלעם לבלק  
הא אתית לידך כדו (הם) כל<sup>4</sup> א(כו)ל ממלל מדעם  
ממללה דישיי אלהים ב(פ)מי יתה אטר לממללה:  
39 ואזל בלעם עם בלק ועאלה ל(מדינ)ת רזיו:  
40 ו(נכס) בלק תורין וען ושלח לבלעם ולרבניה  
41 דעמה: והוה בצפרה ודבר בלק ית בלעם ואסקה  
לבמת בעל וחזה מתמן ית סטר עמה:

xxiii. 1 ואמר בלעם לבלק עבד לי בדן שבעה מדבחינ  
וכון לי בדן שבעה פרין ושבעה דכרין: וועבד<sup>2</sup> fol. 29. b.  
בלק כמה דמלל בלעם ואסק בלק ובלעם פר  
3 ודכר במדבח: ואמר בלעם לבלק התקומם על

<sup>1</sup> Altered apparently from למעשדה לך.

<sup>2</sup> So MS.

<sup>3</sup> After גבריה on marg. an illegible gloss.

<sup>4</sup> So MS.

לֹה אֵן לְמוֹעֵק לַךְ אֲתוּ גְבִירָה קוֹם אֲזַל עֲמֵהוּן  
 וּבִרְחַן יִתְּ מַמְלִלָה דֹּאמְלִל עִמָּךְ יִתְּהָ תַעֲבֹד: וְקָם <sup>21</sup>  
 בִּלְעָם בַּצִּפְרָה וְשׁוּי יִתְּ אֲתֵנָה וְאֲזַל עִם רַבְּנִי מִוָּאב:  
 וְתִקָּף רוּגְזוֹ יְהוֹה הִלְ(ה) אֲזַל הוּא וְאֲתִקּוּמָם מִלֹּאךְ <sup>22</sup>  
 יְהוֹה בְּאוֹרְעָה לַעֲשֹׂדָה<sup>1</sup> לָהּ וְהוּא רֹכֵב עַל אֲתֵנָה  
 וְתִרְיָן רַבִּיּוֹ עֲמָה: וְחֹזֶת אֲתֵנָה יִתְּ מִלֹּאךְ יְהוֹה <sup>23</sup>  
 קָאם בְּאוֹרְעָה וְחֹרְבָה שְׁלִיפָה בִּידָה וּסְטָת אֲתֵנָה  
 מִן אוֹרְעָה וְהִלְכֵת בַּחֲקֵלָה וּמַעָה בִּלְעָם יִתְּ אֲתֵנָה  
 לְסִטּוֹתָהּ אוֹרְעָה: וְקָם מִלֹּאךְ יְהוֹה בְּשׁוּיִל כְּרַמִּין <sup>24</sup>  
 דְּ(רִגְה) מִדֵּן וְ(דִרְגָה) מִדֵּן: וְחֹזֶת אֲתֵנָה יִתְּ מִלֹּאךְ <sup>25</sup>  
 יְהוֹה וְלַחְצֵת (לְגו) <sup>2</sup> כּוֹתֵלָה וְלַחְצֵת יִתְּ רִגְלֵ בִלְעָם  
 (לְגו) <sup>3</sup> כּוֹתֵלָה וְאוּזָף לְטַמְעִיָּה: וְאוּזָף מִלֹּאךְ יְהוֹה <sup>26</sup>  
 עֲבַר וְקָם בְּאַתֵּר לַחִיץ דְּלִית אוֹרְעָה לְמַסְטִי יַמִּין  
 וּסְמָאל: וְחֹזֶת אֲתֵנָה יִתְּ מִלֹּאךְ יְהוֹה וְרַבְעֵת <sup>27</sup>  
 תַּחֲחוֹת בִּלְעָם וְתִקָּף רוּגְזוֹ בִּלְעָם וּמַעָה יִתְּ אֲתֵנָה  
 בַּעֲוֹטָר:

וּפִתַּח<sup>3</sup> יְהוֹה יִתְּ פִמָּה דֹּאֲתֵנָה וְאִמְרַת לְבִלְעָם <sup>28</sup>  
 מָה עֲבֹדֶת לַךְ הִלְ(ה) מַעֲיִתָנִי דֵּן תִּלְתָּה רִגְלִין:  
 וְאִמְרַ בִּלְעָם לֹאֲתֵנָה הִלְ(ה) שְׁקֵרַת בִּי אֱלוֹ אִיתְּ חֹרֵב <sup>29</sup>  
 בִּידֵי הִלְ(ה) כְּדוֹ קְטִלְתִּיךְ: וְאִמְרַת אֲתֵנָה לְבִלְעָם <sup>30</sup>  
 הִלְ(ה) אֲנִי אֲתֵנֶךְ דְּרַכְבַּת עָלַי מִן דְּהוּיִךְ עַד יוֹמָה  
 הַדֵּן אֲסַכְלוֹ אֲסַכְלַת לְמַעֲבֹד לַךְ הַכֹּאֵן וְאִמְרַ לֹא:  
 וְגַלִּי יְהוֹה יִתְּ עֵינִי בִּלְעָם וְחֹזָה יִתְּ מִלֹּאךְ יְהוֹה <sup>31</sup>  
 קָאם בְּאוֹרְעָה וְחֹרְבָה שְׁלִיפָה בְּאוֹרְעָה וְחֹקֵד וּסְגֵד

<sup>1</sup>  $\text{ס}$  apparently has been erased between  $\text{ל}$  and  $\text{ע}$ .

<sup>2</sup> Altered, apparently, from  $\text{ל}$ .

<sup>3</sup> Before עֲוֹטָר on marg.

- 9 בלעם : וא(תה) אלהים ליד בלעם ואמר מה  
 10 גבריה האלין עמך : ואמר בלעם לאלהים בלק  
 11 בר צפור מלך-מואב שלח לידי : הא עמה נפק  
 ממצרים וכסי ית הזות ארעה וכדו אתה לוט לי  
 להוי אכול למגחה בה ואטרדנה :  
 12 ואמר אלהים לבלעם לא תיזל עמהון<sup>1</sup> ולא  
 13 תלוט ית עמה הל(ה) בריך הוא : וקם בלעם  
 בצפרה ואמר לרבני בלק אזלו לארעכון הל(ה)  
 14 מעאי יהוה למתנני<sup>2</sup> למהך עמכון : וקעמו<sup>3</sup> רבני  
 מואב ואתו ליד בלק ואמרו מעאי בלעם אתי  
 15 עמנ(ן) : ואוזף עוד בלק שלח שלחין רברבין  
 16 ויקירין מן אלין : ואתו ליד בלעם ואמרו לה  
 (אכון) אמר בלק בר צפור אל ני<sup>4</sup> תתכלי מיתי  
 17 לידי : הל(ה) איקר אוקרנך שריר וכל דתימר לי  
 18 אעבד\* ואתה שוי לאוט לי ית עמה הד(נ)ן : וענה fol. 28. b.  
 בלעם  
 ואמר לעבדי בלק      אן יתן לי בלק מלו      א  
 ביתה כסף אי דהב      לא אוכל למעברה. י      ת  
 מימר יהוה אלהי      למעבד זעורה אי רבה  
 19 וכדו תבו ני בדן      אף אתון לילין ואעכם  
 מה יוזף יהוה ממלל עמ  
 20 ואתה<sup>5</sup> מלאך אלהים ליד בלעם בלילי ואמר

<sup>1</sup> After לאורין ו. on marg. עמהון.

<sup>2</sup> Apparently altered from לי למתן.

<sup>3</sup> The final ו is written over.

<sup>4</sup> Altered into שבי.

<sup>5</sup> Before ואתה on marg. בר... לפני מכל בר.

- דתמן: (ואתפ)נו וסלקו לארע (בת)נין ונפק עוג<sup>33</sup>  
 מלך בתנין לזימ(ונן) הוא וכל עמה לקרבה  
 לאדרעי: ואמר יהוה למשה אל תדחל מנה<sup>34</sup>  
 הל(ה) באדך יהבת יתה וית כל עמה וית ארעה  
 ותעבד לה כמה דעבדת לסיחון מלכה חמוראה  
 דדאר בחשבון: וקטלו יתה וית כל עמה עד דלא<sup>35</sup>  
 אשתיר לה שיור וירתו ית ארעה: ונטלו בני<sup>xxii. 1</sup>  
 ישראל ושרו בבקעת מואב מעבר לירדנה יריחו:  
 וחזה<sup>1</sup> בלק בר צפור ית כל דעבד ישראל<sup>2</sup>  
 לחמוראה: ודחל מואב מקודם עמה שריר הלו<sup>3</sup>  
 סוגי הוא ואציק מואב מקודם בני ישראל: ואמר<sup>4</sup>  
 מואב לסבי מדין כדו ילחך קהלה הד(נ)ן ית כל  
 סחרתנ(ו) כלחך תורה ית ירק ברה ובלק בר צפור  
 מלך למואב בזבן ההיא: \*ושלח שלחין ליד בלעם<sup>5</sup>  
 בר בעור (חרש)ה<sup>1</sup> דעל נהרה לארע בני עמון  
 למזעק לה למימר הא עם נפק ממצרים והא כסי  
 ית חזורת ארעה והוא יתב מלקובלי: וכדו אתה<sup>6</sup>  
 שוי להט לי ית עמה הד(נ)ן הל(ה) תקיף הוא מגי  
 להוי אכול (קטל) בה ואטרדנה מן ארעה הלה  
 חכמת ית דתברך מברך וית דתלוט וליט:  
 ואזלו (סא)בי<sup>3</sup> מואב ו(סא)בי<sup>3</sup> מדין<sup>4</sup> וקסמיהון<sup>7</sup>  
 בידון ואתו ליד בלעם ומללו עמה מלי בלק:  
 ואמר להון אביתו הכה לילין וחזר יתכון ממלל<sup>8</sup>  
 כמה דיטלל יהוה עמי ויתבו רבני מואב עם

<sup>1</sup> Before וחזה on marg. ידני. . . .

<sup>2</sup> So MS. apparently.

<sup>3</sup> There has been a line over the letter displaced by א.

<sup>4</sup> After מדין on marg. an illegible gloss.



חתן לי ואשתי לחוד אעבר ברגלי : כמה דעברו  
לי בני עשו דדארין בגבלה ומואבי דדארין בעורשה :  
23 ולא יהב סיחון ית ישראל עבר בתחומה :

ואמר<sup>1</sup> יהוה למשה חזי שרית יהב<sup>2</sup> לקודמך ית  
סיחון וית ארעה שרי ירת למירת ית ארעה : וכנש  
סיחון ית כל עמה ונפק לזימון ישראל למדברה  
24 וא(תי) ליחצה ואגיא בישראל : וקטלה ישראל וית

בניו וית כל עמה לפס חרב וירתו ית ארעה  
מארנון עד יבק עד בני עמון הל(ה) תקיף תחום  
25 בני עמון : ונסב ישראל ית כל ק(רית)ה האלין

ודר ישראל בכל קורי אמוראה בחשבון ובכל  
26 בנתה : \*הל(ה) חשבון קרתה דסיחון מלכה חמוראה fol. 27. b.

היא והוא דאגיא במלך מואב קדמאי ונסב ית כל  
27 ארעה מן אדה עד ארנון : על כן יימרון שליטיה

28 עאלי חשבון תבנה ות(תכו)נן קרתה דסיחון : הל(ה)  
אש נפק(ת) מן חשבון לחבה מקרית סיחון אכלה

29 עד מואב מסחני במות ארנון : וילך מואב אבדת  
עמך<sup>3</sup> (כ)טפש יהב בניו פליטיה ובנתה בשבי<sup>4</sup>

30 למלכה חמוראה סיחון : ו(ארחמנן מאבד)ה  
חשבון עד דיבון ושוינן סחד נפח אש על  
מידבא :

31, 32 ודר<sup>5</sup> ישראל בקורי חמוראה : ושלח משה  
למיללה ית יעזיר וכבשו בנתה וערבו ית חמוראה

<sup>1</sup> The words from ואמר to ארעה are to be found in Deut. ii. 31.

<sup>2</sup> After יהב on marg. וכר שלם.

<sup>3</sup> So MS.

<sup>4</sup> ה is written over after י.

<sup>5</sup> Before ודר on marg. שותה דבעה.

- מן ארע בני עמון לך יורתה הל(ה) לבני לוט  
 13 יהבתה יורתה: ונטלו מנחל זרד ושרו בעבר ארנון  
 דעל מדברה דנפק מתחום אמוראה הל(ה) ארנון  
 14 תחום מואב בין מואב ובין אמוראה: על כן יתאמר  
 בספר קרביה יהוה עם רעמה בסופה ועם (פא)לגי  
 15 ארנון: ודפלגנון ודראם למדור קר(י)ה ואתפצין  
 16 לתחום מואב: ומתמן בארה היא בארה דאמר  
 יהוה למשה כנש לי ית עמה ואתן להון מין:  
 17 הדה<sup>1</sup> אשר ישראל ית שירתה הדה סקי בארה ענו  
 18 לה: באר דחפרוה רבנין עטואה נחירי עמה יב(נוד)  
 19 ובטונין: ממדברה למתנתה וממתתה<sup>2</sup> לפגיאל  
 20 ומן פלגיאל<sup>3</sup> לבאמתה: ומן באמתה לגיאה דבחקל  
 מואב ריש סכיתה דמ(ריקה) על קודם הישמון:  
 ואמר<sup>3</sup> יהוה למשה קומו וטולו ועברו ית<sup>4</sup> נחל  
 ארנון חזי. יהבת בידך ית סיחון מלך חשבון  
 המוראה וית ארעה שרי ירת וסדר בה קרבה:  
 יומה הד(נ)ן שרי יהב חימתך ודחלתך על אפי  
 עממיה דתחורת כל שומיה דישטעון ית שמעך  
 ויטרעון ויתלחלון מקודמך:  
 21 ושלח ישראל שלחין ליד סיחון מלכה<sup>5</sup> אמוראה  
 22 מלי שלם למימר: אעבר בארעך באורע מלכה  
 אהך לא אסטי ימין וסמאל לא ארום בחקל  
 ובכרם: מזון<sup>6</sup> בכסף תמירני ואיכל ומין בכסף

<sup>1</sup> Before הדה on marg. . . מי ביה.

<sup>2</sup> So MS.

<sup>3</sup> These two verses are in Deut. ii. 24, 25.

<sup>4</sup> After ית on marg. אימתה די.

<sup>5</sup> After מלכה on marg. כל מליו.

<sup>6</sup> These two verses are in Deut. ii. 28, 29.

5 ארע ארום וקצר(ת)<sup>1</sup> נפש עמה באורעה: ומלל  
 עמה באלהים ובמשה למה אפקתנן ממצרים לממת  
 במדברה הלה לית להם<sup>2</sup> ולית מין ונפישנן מציקה  
 6 בלחמה (ראקלק)ל: ושלח יהוה בעמה ית (נחשי)ה  
 דמוקדין ונכתו ית עמה ומית עם סגי מישראל:  
 7 ואתה עמה ליד משה ואמרו חטינן הלה מללן  
 ביהוה ובך צלי ליהוה ויסטי מן עלינו ית נחשה  
 וצלי משה בדיל עמה:

8 fol. 26. b. \* ואמר<sup>3</sup> יהוה למשה עבד לך יקיד ושוי יתה  
 9 על סכי<sup>4</sup> ויהי כל נכית ויחוי יתה ויחי: ועבד משה  
 נחש דנחש ושויאה על סכי<sup>4</sup> והוה אן נכת (נעש)ה  
 10 ית אנש ואסתכל לנחשה דנחשה וחי: ונטלו בני  
 11 ישראל ושרו באבות: ונטלו מאבות ושרו בכפרני  
 עבראי במדברה דעל קודם מואב מדנח שימשה:  
 ואמר<sup>5</sup> יהוה למשה אל תיצר ית מואב ואל  
 תגיה בה הל(ה) לא אתן לך מן ארעה יורתה  
 12 הל(ה) לבני לוט יהבת ית עורשה יורתה: מתמן  
 נטלו ושרו בנחל זרד:

ומלל<sup>6</sup> יהוה עם משה למימר: אתה עבר יומן  
 ית תחום מואב ית עורשה: ותקרב לקובל בני  
 עמון אל תיצרנן ואל תגיה בהון הל(ה) לא אתן

<sup>1</sup> Another ת is visible at the end of the word.

<sup>2</sup> So MS.      <sup>3</sup> Before ואמר on marg. ד. ... דע על ד.

<sup>4</sup> A letter, apparently מ, has been erased before ס.

<sup>5</sup> Before ואמר on marg. שחר. ... This verse is to be found in Deut. ii. 9.

<sup>6</sup> Before ומלל on marg. אלהה בעי אתה. These three verses are to be found in Deut. ii. 17-19.

ישראל עבר בתחומה ו(ארכן) ישראל מן עליו:  
ונטלו מקדיש ועלו בני ישראל כל כנשתה ל(טור)<sup>22</sup>  
טורה:

ואמר יהוה למשה ולאהרן ב(טור) טורה על<sup>23</sup>  
תחום ארע אדום למימר: ית(כנש) אהרן על עמה<sup>24</sup>  
הל(ה) לא יעל לארעה דיהבת לבני ישראל \* על<sup>fol. 26.</sup>  
דמריטון ית מימרי למי תיגרה: דבור ית אהרן<sup>25</sup>  
וית אלעזר ברה ותסק יתון לטור טורה: ותשלע<sup>26</sup>  
מן אהרן ית רקעיו ותלבשנן ית אלעזר ברה  
ואהרן ית(כנש) וימורת תמן: ועבד משה כמה<sup>27</sup>  
דפקד יהוה ואסקה לטור טורה לעיני כל כנשתה:  
ואשלע משה מן אהרן ית רקעיו ואלבש יתון ית<sup>28</sup>  
אלעזר ברה ומית אהרן תמן בריש טורה ונעת  
משה ואלעזר מן טורה: וחזו כל כנשתה הל(ה)<sup>29</sup>  
שלם אהרן ובכו ית אהרן תלתין יום כל בית  
ישראל:

xxi. 1 ושמע כנענאה מלך ערד (די)אר דרומה<sup>1</sup> הלה  
(אתי) ישראל אורע גשושיה ואגיע בישראל ושבה  
מנה שביה: ונדר ישראל נדר ליהוה ואמר אן<sup>2</sup>  
מתן תתן ית \* עמה הדנן<sup>3</sup> באדי וחרם ית  
ק(רית)הון: ושמע יהוה בקל ישראל ויהב ית<sup>3</sup>  
כנענאה באדה וחרם יתון וית ק(רית)הון וקרא  
שמה אתרה חרמה:  
ונטלו מטור טורה אורע ים סוף<sup>4</sup> למסחר ית

<sup>1</sup> After דרומה on marg. רחצונה.

<sup>2</sup> The ן is written over.

<sup>3</sup> After סוף on marg. . . ומכחש.

בעיניך הלו לא תעבר ית ירדנה הדן: ופקד ית  
 יהושע ותקפה ועיצה הלא הוא יעבר לקודם עמה  
 הדן והוא יפלג יתון ית ארעה דתחזי:  
 ומלל יהוה עם משה למימר סוגי לכו<sup>1</sup> סחרין ית  
 טורה הדנ(ן) פנו לכו<sup>2</sup> צפונה<sup>3</sup>: וית עמה פקד למימר  
 \* אתון עברין בתעום אחיכון בני עשו דדארין בגבלה fol. 25. b.  
 וידחלון מנכון ותתנטרון שריר: אל תגיחון בהון  
 הל(ה) לא אתון לכו<sup>4</sup> מן ארעון יורתה עד מדרם  
 כף רגל הל(ה) יורתה לעשו יהבת ית טור גבלה:  
 מזון תמורון מלותון בכסף ותיכלון ואף כין תחכמון  
 מלותון בכסף ותשתון:  
 14 ושלח<sup>3</sup> משה שלחין מקדש ליד מלך אדום  
 (כדנ)ן אמר אחוך ישראל אתה חכמת ית כל  
 15 ליעותה דאשקעתנ(ו): ונעתו אבהתנו למצרים  
 ודרנ(ו) במצרים יומין סגי ואבעשו לנ(ו) מצראי  
 16 ולאבהתנ(ו): וצבענ(ו) ליהוה ושמע קלנ(ו) ושלח  
 שליח ואפקנ(ו) ממצרים והא אנחנ(ו) בקדיש קרתה  
 17 דבאיסטר תחומך: נעבר ני בארעך לא נעבר בחקל  
 ובכרם ולא נשתי מי גוב אורע מלכה נהך לא  
 18 נסטי יטין וסמאל עד דנעבר תחומך: ואמר לה  
 אדום לא תעבר בי דלא בחרב אפק ל(זימונך):  
 19 ואמרו לה בני ישראל בחומר נסק ואם ממין  
 נשתה אנה וקניני ואתן דמיהון ל(וד)<sup>4</sup> לית ממלל  
 20 ברגלי אעבר: ואמר לא תעבר ונפק אדום לזימונה  
 21 בעם יקיר ובאד תקיפּרה: ומהי אדום יהב ית

<sup>1</sup> After לכו on marg. ... חר. <sup>2</sup> ל is written over before ע.

<sup>3</sup> Before ושלח on marg. ... ו... <sup>4</sup> So MS.

ומלל' יהוה עם משה למימר: סב ית עוטרה 7, 8  
 וכנש ית כנשתה אתה ואהרן אחוך \* ותמללון fol. 25.  
 עם כיפה לעיניהון ויתן ממיו<sup>1</sup> ותפק להון מין מן  
 כיפה ותשקי ית כנשתה וית בעירון: ונסב משה 9  
 ית עוטרה מלקודם יהוה כמה דפקדה: וכנשו 10  
 משה ואהרן ית קהלה לקדום<sup>2</sup> כיפה ואמר להון  
 שמעו ני ממריה הא מן כיפה הדנן<sup>3</sup> נאפק לכון  
 מין: וארם משה ית אדה ומעה ית כיפה בעוטרה 11  
 תרין זבנין ונפקו מין סגי ושתת כנשתה ובעירון:  
 ואמר יהוה למשה ולאהרן חזו לא<sup>4</sup> חימנתון בי 12  
 למקדשתי לעיני בני ישראל לכן לא תעאלון ית  
 קהלה הדנן<sup>5</sup> לארעה דיהבת להון: אנון מי תיגרה 13  
 דאתיגרו בני ישראל עם יהוה וקדש בהון: ואמר<sup>6</sup>  
 משה מארי יהוה אתה שרית למחזאה ית עבדך  
 ית רבותך וית ארך תקיפתה דמן אל בשומיה  
 ובארעה דיעבד כעובדיך וכ(גבוראת)ך: אעבר ני  
 ואעזי ית ארעה טבתה דבעבר ירדנה טורה טבה  
 הדנן ולבנונה:  
 ואמר יהוה למשה סוגי לך אל תוּף<sup>7</sup> ממלל  
 עמי עוד בממללה הדן: סק לריש סכיתה ו(תלי)  
 עיניך למערבה ולצפונה ולדרומה ולמדנחה וחזי

<sup>1</sup> Before ומלל on marg. an illegible gloss.

<sup>2</sup> מ is written over.

<sup>3</sup> So MS.

<sup>4</sup> נ is written over.

<sup>5</sup> After לא on marg. . . לכל.

<sup>6</sup> נ is written over.

<sup>7</sup> These verses are not in the Hebrew, but are to be found in Dent. iii. 23-28, and ii. 2-6.

<sup>8</sup> After תוּף on marg. . . ורב.

17 ויסבון לד(ת)סתב מן עפר יקידת סלוחה ויתנון עליו  
 18 מין חיין על מהן : (וי)סב אזוב ויטבל במין גבר  
 דכי וידי על משכנה ועל מניה ועל נפשתה דהו(י)  
 תמן ועל דקרב בגרם אי בקטיל אי במית אי  
 19 בקבר : וידי דכיאה על מסבה ביומרה תליתאה  
 וביומרה שביעאה ויסלחנה ביומרה שביעאה וירע  
 20 רקעיו ויסעי במין וידכי ברמשה : ואנש דיסתב ולא  
 יסתלח ותתעקר נפשה ההיא מלגו קהל(ה)ה  
 (ית) מקדש יהודה (סיא)ב מי נדה לא זריק עליו  
 21 מסב הוא : ותהי לכון לגזירת עלם ומדי מי נדה  
 22 ירע רקעיו ודקרב במי נדה יסתב עד רמשה : וכל  
 דיקרב בה מסבה יסתב ונפשה דקרב(ה) תסתב  
 עד רמשה :

xx. 1 ועלו<sup>1</sup> בני ישראל כל כנשתה מדבר צן בירחה  
 קדמאה ודר עמה בקדיש ומיתרת תמן מרים  
 2 (וא)קברת<sup>2</sup> תמן : ולא הוה מין לכנשתה ואחכנשו  
 3 על משה ועל אהרן : ואתיגר עמה עם משה ואמרו  
 למימר ולוי שלמנ(ו) במשלם אחינו לקודם יהוה :  
 4 ולמה היתיתון ית קהל יהוה למדברה הדנ<sup>3</sup> לממות<sup>4</sup>  
 5 תמן אנחנו ובעירנו : ולמה אסקתנ(ו) ממצרים למעלה  
 יתנ(ו) לאתרה בישה הדנ לא אתר זרע תינה גפן  
 6 ורמון ומין לית למשתי : ועאל משה ואהרן מקודם  
 קהלה לתרע אהל מועד ונפלו על אפיהון ואתחזי  
 כבוד יהוה להון :

<sup>1</sup> Before ועלו on marg. מ. ר. קשמה.

<sup>2</sup> So MS.; a letter has apparently been erased after ב.

<sup>3</sup> נ has been written over.

<sup>4</sup> ו is written over.



לקובל אפי אהל מועד כן אדמה שבעה זבנין:  
 ויוקד ית פרתה לעיניו ית (משכה) וית בסרה וית <sup>5</sup>  
 אדמה על פרדה יתוקד: ויסב כהנה (קיצם ד) <sup>6</sup>  
 ואזוב וזעורי צביעה וירמי לגו יקידת פרתה: וירע <sup>7</sup>  
 רקעיו כהנה ויסעי ית בסרה במין ובתר ייעל  
 למשריתה ויסתב כהנה עד רמשה: ודמוקד יתה <sup>8</sup>  
 ירע רקעיו במין ויסעי ית בסרה במין ויסתב עד  
 רמשה:

ויכנש גבר דכי ית קטם פרתה ויניח לבר <sup>9</sup>  
 ממשריתה באתר דכי ותהי לכנשת בני ישראל  
 למטרה למי נדה סלוח היא: וירע דמכנש ית <sup>10</sup>  
 קטם פרתה וירע רקעיו ויסתב עד רמשה ותהי  
 לבני ישראל ולגיורה דגיור בגוכון לגזירת עלם:  
 דקרב במית לכל נפש דאנש יסתב שבעה יומין: <sup>11</sup>  
 הוא יסתלח בה ביומה תליתאה וביומה שביעאה <sup>12</sup>  
 וידכי ואן לא יסתלח ביומה תליתאה וביומה  
 שביעאה לא ידכי: כל דקרב במית בנפש דאנש <sup>13</sup>  
 דימות ולא יסתלח ית משכן יהוה (סי) אב ותתעקר  
 נפשה ההיא מישראל הלה מי נדה לא זריק עליו  
 מסב יהי עוד סובתה בה:

ודה תורותה אנש אן ימות במשכן כל<sup>1</sup> דעלל <sup>14</sup>  
 למשכנה וכל דבמשכנה יסתב שבעה יומין: וכל <sup>15</sup>  
 מאן (קיצם) דלא צניק ושזיר עליו מסב הוא: וכל <sup>16</sup>  
 דיקרב על אפי ברה בקטיל חרב או במית או  
 בגרם דמן אנש \* או בקבר יסתב שבעה יומין: fol. 24. b.

<sup>1</sup> After למא on marg. ומכל טמוא.

<sup>2</sup> After כל on marg. ... ומד.

24 הל(ה) ית מעסר בני ישראל דירימון ליהוה אראמה  
יהבתה לליואי לפלגה על כן אמרת להון בגו בני  
ישראל לא יפלגון פלגה:

25, 26 ומלל<sup>1</sup> יהוה עם משה למימר: ועם ליואי תמלל

ותימר להון כד תסבון מלות בני ישראל ית מעסרה  
דיהברת לכון מלותון בפלגיכון ותרימון מנה ית  
27 אראמורת יהוה (מעסר) כמעסרה: ויתחשב לכון

אראמתכון כדגנה מן אדרה וכמלייתה מן מעצרתה:

28 כן תרימון אף אתון ית ארמות יהוה מכל מעסריכון

דתסבון מלות בני ישראל ותתנון מנה ית ארמות

29 יהוה לאהרן כהנה: מכל מתנתכון תרימון ית כל

30 ארמות יהוה מכל דמחה ית אקדשה<sup>2</sup> (מנה): ותימר

להון בארמותכון ית דמחה מנה ויתחשב ללואי

31 כעללת אדהר וכעללת מעצרה: ותיכלון יתה בכל

אתר אתון ובתיכון הל(ה) אגר הוא לכון חל(ף)

32 תשמישכון באהל מועד: ולא תקבלון עליו חטי

בארמותכון ית דמחה מנה וית קדשי בני ישראל

לא תחללון ולא תמותון:

xix. 1, 2 ומלל<sup>3</sup> יהוה עם משה ועם אהרן למימר: דה

גזירת תורותה דפקד יהוה למימר מלל עם בני

ישראל ויסבון לך פרדה סמוקה שלמה דלית בה

3 fol. 24. מום יודלא סלק עליה ניר: ותתנון יתה לאלעזר

כהנה ויפק יתה לבר ממשריתה ויכוס יתה לקודמיו:

4 ויסב אלעזר כהנה מן אדמה באצבעה וידי עם

<sup>1</sup> על לואי on marg. ומלל Before.

<sup>2</sup> Altered, apparently, in MS. to אקדשותה.

<sup>3</sup> Before ומלל on marg. כל מלך.

דמח (רטיב) וכל דמח ד(יבש) וד(גין) ראשותון  
דיתנן ליהוה לך יהבתון:

בכירי כל דבארעון דייתון ליהוה לך יהי<sup>1</sup> כל<sup>13</sup>  
דכי בביתך יכלננה: כל חרם בישראל לך יהי: <sup>14</sup>  
כל פ(תו)ח רחם לכל בסר דיקרבון ליהוה באנשה <sup>15</sup>  
ובבהמחה יהי לך ברן אפרקה תפרק ית בכורי  
אנשה וית בכורי בהמחה מסבתה תפרק: ופרקנה <sup>16</sup>  
מבר ירח תפרק בשיאמ(ה) כסף חמשה מדקלין<sup>2</sup>  
במתקל קדשה עסרין ג(רה) הוא: ברן בכור תור <sup>17</sup>  
או בכור אמאר או בכור עז לא תפרק קדש אנון  
ית אדמון תזרק על מדבחה וית תרבון תוחד  
קרבן ריח רעורה ליהורה: ובסרון יהי לך כניעה <sup>18</sup>  
דאנאפותה וכשק ימינה לך יהי: כל ארמות קדשה <sup>19</sup>  
דירימון בני ישראל ליהוה יהבת לך ולבניך ולבנתך  
עמך לחולק עלם קיאם מלח עלם הוא לקודם  
יהוה לך ולזרעך עמך:

ואמר יהורה לאהרן בארעון לא תפלג<sup>3</sup> וחולק <sup>20</sup>  
לא יהי לך בגוהון אני חולקך ופלגתך בגו בני  
ישראל: ולבני לוי הא יהבת כל מעסר בישראל <sup>21</sup>  
לפלגה חלב תשמישון דאנן משמשין ית תשמיש  
אהל מועד: \* ולא יקרבון עוד בני ישראל לאהל <sup>fol. 23. b. 22</sup>  
מועד למקבלה חטי לממ(ו)ת: וישמש ליואה הוא <sup>23</sup>  
ית תשמיש אהל מועד ואנן יקבלון חוביהון גזירת  
עלם לדריכון ובגו בני ישראל לא יפלגון פלגה:

<sup>1</sup> לבה שחר. After יהי on marg.

<sup>2</sup> The כ is written over.

<sup>3</sup> על אנן[?] After תפלג on marg.

- xviii. 1 ואמר<sup>1</sup> יהוה לאהרן אתה ובניך ובית אבוק עמך  
תקבלון ית עוב מקדשה ואתה ובניך עמך תקבלון  
2 ית חוב כהנתכון : ואף ית אחוך שבט לוי שבט  
אבוק הקרב עמך ויסתמכון עליך וישמשוך ואתה  
3 ובניך עמך לקודם משכן סחדואתה : ויטרון מטרתך  
ומטרת כל משכנה ברן למני קדשה ולמדבחה לא  
4 יקרבו ולא ימותון אף אנון אף אתון : ויסתמכון  
עליך ויטרון ית מטארת אהל מועד לכל עבידת  
5 משכנה ובראי לא יקרב לידכון : ותטרון ית  
מטארת קדשה וית מטארת מדבחה ולא יהי עוד  
6 קצף על בני ישראל : ואני אה דברת ית אחיכון  
ליואי מלגו בני ישראל לכון מתנה יהיבין ליהודה  
7 למשמשה ית תשמיש אהל מועד : ואתה ובניך  
עמך תטרון ית כהנתכון לכל ממלל מדבחה  
ולמלגאב לפרכתה ותשמשון תשמיש מתנה אתון  
ית כהנתכון וברא(ה) דקרב יתקטל :  
8 ומלל<sup>2</sup> יהוה עם אהרן ואני אה יהבת לך ית  
מטארת ארמותי לכל קדשי בני ישראל לך יהבתון  
9 לרבו ולבניך לחולק עלם : דן יהי לך מקדשי  
קדשירה מן אשתה \* כל קרבנון לכל מנחתון ולכל  
סלחון ולכל אשמון דיתחבון לי קדש קדשין לך  
10 הוא ולבניך : בקדש קדשיה תיכלנה כל דכר ייכל  
11 יתה קדש יהי לך : ודן לך ארמות מתנון לכל  
אנאפות בני ישראל לך יהבתון ולבניך ולבנתך  
12 עמך לחולק עלם כל דכי בביתך ייכל יתה : כל

<sup>1</sup> Before ואמר on marg. אה ביתה ...

<sup>2</sup> Before ומלל on marg. קיאם ....

xvii. 1, 2 ומלל יהוה עם משה למימר: מלל עם בני ישראל וסב מלותון עוטר עוטר לבית אב מלות כל נסיחיהון לבית אבהתון תריעסר עוטרין גבר ית שמה תכתב על עוטר: וית שם אהרן<sup>3</sup> תכתב על עוטר לוי הל(ה) עוטר חד לריש בית אבהתון: ותניחנן באהל מועד לקודם סחדואתה<sup>4</sup> ראזדמן לך תמן: ויהי אישה דיבחר<sup>5</sup> בה עוטר(ה) יפרח ואקץ מן עלי ית (רנינ) בני ישראל דאנן מ(רננ)ין עליכון: ומלל משה עם בני ישראל ויהבו<sup>6</sup> לה כל נסיחיהון עוטר לנסיח חד עוטר לנסיח חד לבית אבהתון תריעסר עוטרין ועוטר אהרן בגו עוטר(ה)ון: ואנ(יח) משה ית עוטר(ה) לקודם יהוה<sup>7</sup> במשכן סחדואתה: והורה מן דבתר ועל משה<sup>8</sup> למשכן סחדואתה והא פרח עוטר אהרן לבית לוי ואפק פרח ואנץ נץ וחסל לוזין: ואפק משה ית<sup>9</sup> כל עוטר(ה) מלקודם יהוה לות כל בני ישראל וחזו ונסבו גבר עוטר(ה):

fol. 12. b. 10 \*ואמר<sup>3</sup> יהוה למשה חזר ית עוטר אהרן לקודם סחדואתה למטארה לסימן לבני ממריה ואסכם (ית רנינ)ון<sup>4</sup> מן עלי ולא ימותון: ועבד משה כמה<sup>11</sup> דפקד יהוה יתרה כן עבד: ואמרו בני ישראל<sup>12</sup> למשה למימר הא שלמנ(ו) אברנ(ו) כלנ(ו) אברנ(ו): כל קרוב דקרב למשכן יהוה יתקטל חימנ[ן]<sup>13</sup> דש(למנ)ו למשלם:

<sup>1</sup> After בני on marg. בעי אלתה בעי.

<sup>2</sup> So MS.

<sup>3</sup> Before ואמר on marg. ברין.

<sup>4</sup> So MS. apparently.

מחתיאת (חוביה) אלין בנפשחון ועבדו יתין רקרוקי  
טסין חפיו למדבחה הלה אקרבונון לקודם יהוה  
39 ואקדשו<sup>1</sup> ויהן לסימן לבני ישראל : ונסב אלעזר  
בר אהרן כהנה ית מחתיאת נחשה דאקרבו יקידיה  
40 ורקרק אנין חפיו למדבחה : דוכרן לבני ישראל  
בדיל דלא יקרב גבר בראי דלא מזרע אהרן הוא  
למוחדה אוהדו<sup>2</sup> לקודם יהוה ולא יהי כקרח  
וככנשתה כמה דמלל יהוה באד משה לה :  
41 ורנו<sup>3</sup> כל כנשת בני ישראל מן בתר על משה  
ועל אהרן למימר אתון קטלתון ית עם יהוה :  
42 והוה בכנוש כנשתה על משה ועל אהרן וא(סתכלו)  
לאהל מועד והא כסיאה עננה ואתחזי כבוד יהוה :  
43 ועל משה ואהרן לקודם אהל מועד :  
44, 45 וּמַלֵּל יְהוָה עִם מֹשֶׁה לִמִּימָר : הִתְרַאֲמוּ מִלְּגוֹ  
כִנְשָׁתָהּ הַזֶּה וְאִסְכַּמִּיתוֹן כַּעֲטָף וְנִפְּלוּ עַל אִפְּיָהוֹן :  
46 fol. 22. וְאָמַר מֹשֶׁה לְאַהֲרֹן \* סֵב יִתְּ מַחֲתִיתָהּ וְהֵב עֲלֶיהָ  
אֵשׁ מִן עַל מַדְבַּחַהּ וְשׁוּי אוֹחָדוֹ וְאִזֹּל בִּפְרִי לִכְנִשָּׁתָהּ  
וּסְלַח עֲלֵיהֶן הִל(ה) נֶפֶק קֶצֶפָה מִלְּקוֹדֶם יְהוָה שְׂרִי  
47 נִגְפָה : וְנִסָּב אַהֲרֹן כִּמָּה דִּמְלִל מֹשֶׁה וְרַחֲטָ לְגוֹ  
קֹהֶלָה וְהָא שְׂרִי נִגְפָה בַּעֲמָה וְיֵהֵב יִתְ חוֹאדוֹתָהּ  
48 וּסְלַח עַל עֲמָה : וְקָם בֵּין מִיתִיָּהּ וּבֵין חַיִּיהָ  
49 וְאַתְעֲצֵרֶת מִגִּיפְתָּהּ : וְהוּה דְּמִיתוּ בִּמְגִיפְתָּהּ  
אַרְבַּעַדְסָר<sup>4</sup> אֲלִפִּין וְשִׁבְעַ מֵאוֹן לְבָר מִן דְּמִיתוּ עַל  
50 מִמְּלִל קֶרַח : וְעֹזֵר אַהֲרֹן לִירֵת<sup>5</sup> מֹשֶׁה לְתַרְעָה אֶהֱלֵ  
מוֹעֵד וּמִגִּיפְתָּהּ אֶתְעֲצֵרֶת :

<sup>1</sup> The א is written over.<sup>2</sup> So MS.<sup>3</sup> Before ורנו on marg. בכבוד ...<sup>4</sup> Before מלל on marg. אלפין ...<sup>5</sup> So MS.

- 25 וקם משה ואזל ליד דתן ואבירם ואזלו באתרה  
 26 חכימי ישראל : ומלל עם כנשתה למימר סטו ני  
 מעל משכני גבריה רשיעיה אלין ואל תקרבון בכל  
 27 דלון דלא תסתפון בכל חוביהון : ואסתלקו מן  
 (על) משכן קרח דתן ואבירם מן סחר ודתן  
 ואבירם נפקו קאמין בתרע משכניהון ונשיהון  
 ובניהון וטפליהון :  
 28 ואמר משה בהרה תעכמון הל(ה) יהורה שלחי<sup>1</sup>  
 29 למעבד ית כל עובדיה אלין הל(ה) לא סלבי : אן  
 כמות כל אנשה ימותון אלין ומסורת כל אנשה  
 יתמסר עליהון לא יהורה שלחי : ואן בריה יברי<sup>30</sup>  
 יהוה ותפתח ארעה ית פמה ותבלע יתון וית כל  
 דלון וייעתון חיין לשיוול ותחכמון הל(ה) באתרו  
 גבריה האלין ית יהוה :  
 31 והוה כאסכמותה לממללה ית כל מליה האלין  
 fol. 31. b. 32 ואבקעת אדמתה דתחותיהון : ופתעת ארעה ית  
 פמה ובלעת יתון וית בתיהון וית כל אנש דלקרח  
 33 וית כל עותרה : ונעתו אנון וכל דלון חיין לשיוול  
 34 וכסיאת עליהון ארעה ואבדו סלגו קהלד : וכל  
 ישראל דסחרתון ערקו לקלון הלד אמרו דלא  
 35 תבלענן ארעה : ואש נפק מלואת יהוה ואכלת ית  
 חמשיין ומאתין גבר מקרבי אואדותה<sup>2</sup> :  
 36, 37 ו<sup>3</sup>מלל יהורה עם משה למימר : אמר לאלעזר  
 בר אהרן כהנה וירים ית מחתיאתה מביני יקידיה  
 38 וית אשתרה ברא יתרה להל הל(ה) קדשו : ית

<sup>1</sup> After שלחי on marg. . אלהה על. <sup>2</sup> So MS.

<sup>3</sup> Before ומלל on marg. כל רדופיו. In the Heb. text chap. xvii begins here.



משה למזעק לדתן ולאבירם בני אליאב ואמרו לא  
 13 נסק: הזעור הל(ה) אסקתנ(ו) מן ארע מ(ד)יבה  
 חלב ודבש למקטלנ(ו) במדברה הל(ה) אתרברבת  
 14 עלינו אף (אתרברבת): אף לא לארע מ(ד)יבה חלב  
 ודבש עאלתנ(ו) ויהבת לנ(ו) פלגת עקל או כרם  
 15 העיני גבריה האנון תעטט לא נסק: ו(א)תרגז'  
 למשה שריר ואמר ליהוה אל ת(סתכל) למנחתון לא  
 חמדה דחד מנהון נסבת ולא אבעשת (ית) חד  
 מנהון:

16 "ואמר משה לקרח אתה וכל כנשתך הוו לקודם  
 17 יהוה אתה ואנון ואהרן מחר: וסבו גבר מחתיתה  
 ותתנון עליהן חואדו<sup>3</sup> ותקרבו לקודם יהוה גבר  
 מחתיתה חמשין ומאתין מחתיאן ואתה ואהרן גבר  
 18 מחתיתה: ונסבו גבר מחתיתה ויהבו בהין אש  
 ושוו עליהן חואדו וקמו בתרע אהל מועד ומשה  
 19 ואהרן: וכנש עליהון קרח ית כל כנשתה לתרע  
 אהל מועד ואתחזי כבוד יהוה לכל כנשתה:  
 20 ומלל יהוה עם משה ועם אהרן למימר:  
 21 התפרשו<sup>4</sup> מלגו כנשתה הדה ואסכם יתון כעטף:  
 22 ונפלו על אפיהון ואמרו אל אלהין דרוחיה לכל  
 בסרה הא אנש חד יחטי ועל כל כנשתה תרגז:  
 23, 24 ומלל יהוה עם משה למימר: מלל עם כנשתה<sup>5</sup>  
 למימר אסתלקו מן סהר<sup>6</sup> למשכן קרח דתן ואבירם:

<sup>1</sup> The n is written over.

<sup>2</sup> Before ואמר on marg. כבוד . . . .

<sup>3</sup> So MS.

<sup>4</sup> After התפרשו on marg. בעות ק.

<sup>5</sup> After כנשתה on marg. אלה בעי.

<sup>6</sup> There is a line over ה.

לאלהכון: אני יהוה אלהכון דאפקת יתכון מן<sup>41</sup>  
 ארע מצרים למהי לכון לאלהים אני יהוה  
 אלהכון:

xvi. 1 ודבר קרח בר יצהר בר קהת בר לוי ודתן<sup>1</sup>  
 ואבירם בני אליהב ואון בר פלת בר ראובן: וקמו<sup>2</sup>  
 לקודם משה וגברין מבני ישראל חמשין ומאתין  
 נסיחי כנשתה זמיני (סחדו) גברי שמ(ה)ן: ואתכנשו<sup>3</sup>  
 על משה ועל אהרן ואמרו להון סוקו למדן הל(ה)  
 כל כנשתה כל(ון) קדשין ובגו(נן) יהוה וממה  
 תתרברבון על קהל יהוה: ושמע משה ונפל על<sup>4</sup>  
 אפיו: ומלל עם קרח ועם כל כנשתה למימר<sup>5</sup>  
 \*צפר ויעכס יהוה ית דלה וית קדישה<sup>6</sup> יקרב  
 לידה וית דיבחר בה יקרב לידה: דה עבדו וסבו<sup>6</sup>  
 לכון מחתיא(ן) קרח וכל כנשתה: והבו בהין אש<sup>7</sup>  
 ושוו עליהין אועדו לקודם יהוה מחר ויהי אישה  
 דיבחר יהוה הוא קדישה סוגי לכון בני לוי:  
 ואמר<sup>8</sup> משה לקרח שמעו ני בני לוי: זעור<sup>8,9</sup>  
 מנכון הל(ה) אפרש אלהה דישראל יתכון מכנשת  
 ישראל למקרבה יתכון לידה למשמשה ית תשמיש  
 משכן יהוה ולמקם<sup>9</sup> לקודם כנשתה למשמשותון:  
 ואקרב יתך וית כל אחיך בני לוי עמך ובעיתון אף<sup>10</sup>  
 כהנרה: לא שפיר אתה וכל כנשתך דמסידין על<sup>11</sup>  
 יהוה ואהרן מה הוא הל(ה) תרנון עליו: ושלח<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> After דתן on marg. an illegible gloss.

<sup>2</sup> The ה is written over.

<sup>3</sup> Before ואמר on marg. ברננה דאלהה.

<sup>4</sup> So MS.; a letter has been erased after p.

- 27 . ואן<sup>1</sup> נפש חרה תחטי בשגו ותקרב עז ברת  
 28 שתה לסלוח : ויסלח כהנה על נפשה ד(שגת  
 בחט)יה בשגו לקודם יהוה למסלחה עליו ויסתלח  
 29 לה : יצובה בבני ישראל ולגיורה דגיור בגוכון  
 30 תורו חרה (יהי) לכון לדעבר בשגו : ונפשה  
 דתעבד באד רמה מן יצובה ומן גיורה ית יהוה  
 הוּא מגרף ותתעקר נפשה ההיא מלגו עמיה :  
 31 הל(ה) ית ממלל יהוה אביו וית פקודיו בטל עקר  
 תתעקר נפשה ההיא חובה בה :  
 \*והוו בני ישראל במדברה ואשקעו גבר מקשש<sup>2</sup> 32 fol. 20.  
 33 עאין ביום שובתה : ואקרבו יתה דאשקעו יתה  
 מקשש עאין ליד משה וליד אהרן וליד כל כנשתה :  
 34 ואניחו יתה במטרה הל(ה) לא פרש מה יתעבד  
 35 לה : ואמר יהוה למשה קטל יתקטל גברה רגמו  
 יתה באבנים כל כנשתה לבר ממשריתה :  
 36 ואפקו יתה כל כנשתה לבר ממשריתה ורגמו יתה  
 באבנין ויתקטל כמה דפקד יהוה ית משה :  
 37, 38 ואמר יהוה למשה למימר : מלל עם בני<sup>3</sup> ישראל  
 ותימר להון ויעבדון להון צנפן על סטרי רקעיהון  
 לדריהון ויתנון על צנפת סטרה שור דתכלה :  
 39 ויהן לכון לצנפן ותחזון יתין ותדכרון ית כל  
 פקודי יהוה ותעבדון יתון ולא תתורין<sup>4</sup> בתר  
 40 לבכון ובתר עיניכון דאתון זנין בתרון : בדיל  
 תדכרון ותעבדון ית כל פקודי ותהון קדישין

<sup>1</sup> מכל טמואן on marg. ואן Before.

<sup>2</sup> וברין . . . After מקשש on marg.

<sup>3</sup> בתר לכה [?] . . . After בני on marg.

<sup>4</sup> So MS.

לנקי'ה<sup>1</sup> באמארי(ה) אי בעזי(ה) : כמנינז תעבדון<sup>12</sup>  
 (כדנ) תעבדון לחד במנינז : כל יצבורה יעבד<sup>13</sup>  
 הכדנ ית אלין למקרבה קרבן ריח רעורה ליהוה :  
 ואן יתגיר (עמו) כון גיור אי דבגוכון לדריכון ויעבד<sup>14</sup>  
 קרבן ריח רעורה ליהוה ככרה תעבדון כן יעבד :  
 קהלה גזירה הדא<sup>2</sup> לכון ולגיורה דגיור גזירת עלם<sup>15</sup>  
 לדריכון כותכון כגיורה יהי לקודם יהורה : תורו<sup>16</sup>  
 חדה ודין חד יהי לכון ולגיורה דגיור עמכון :

<sup>17, 18</sup> \* ומלל יהורה עם משה למימר : מלל עם בני  
 fol. 19. b. ישראל ותימר להון במיעלכון לארעה דאני מעאל  
 יתכון לתמן : ויהי במיכלכון מלחם ארעה תרימון<sup>19</sup>  
 אראמה ליהוה : ראשורת עצבאתכון חלה תרימון<sup>20</sup>  
 אראמה כארמורת חדר כן תרימו יתה : מראשורת<sup>21</sup>  
 יעצואתכון<sup>4</sup> תתננז<sup>3</sup> ליהוה אראמה לדריכון : ואן<sup>22</sup>  
 חשגון ולא תעבדון ית כל פקודיה אלין דמלל יהוה  
 עם משה : ית כל דפקד לוכון באד משה למן<sup>23</sup>  
 יומה דפקד יהוה ולדתי לדריכון : ויהי אן מעיני<sup>24</sup>  
 כנשתה (אתעברת) לשגו ויעבדון כל כנשתה פר בר  
 תורין חד לריח רעורה ליהוה ומנחתה ונסכיו כדין  
 וצפיר עזין חד לסלוח : ויסלח כהנה על כל כנשת<sup>25</sup>  
 בני ישראל ויסתלח להון הל(ה) שגו היא ואנון  
 איתו ית קרבנז קרבן ליהוה וסלחון לקודם יהוה  
 על שגותון : ויסתלח לכל כנשת בני ישראל ולגיורה<sup>26</sup>  
 דגיור בגוכון הל(ה) לכל עמה בשגו :

<sup>1</sup> The ה is written over.<sup>3</sup> So MS.<sup>2</sup> Before ומלל on marg. ותה....<sup>4</sup> So MS.

43 יהוה בגויכון ולא תתברון לקודם דבביכון: הל(ה)  
 עמלקאה וכנענאה תמן לקודמיכון ותפלון בחרב  
 הל(ה) על כן עזרתון מבתר יהוה ולא יהי יהוה  
 44 עמכון: ועצפו למסק לריש טורה וארון יהוה ומשה  
 45 לא פסק מלגו משריתה: יונעת עמלקאה וכנענאה fol. 19.  
 דדאר בטורה ההוא לזימונון ורדפו יתון כמה  
 דעבדי מליה ומעונין וכתנון<sup>1</sup> עד חרמה ועזרו  
 למשריתה:

xv. 1, 2 ומלל יהוה עם משה למימר: מלל עם בני<sup>2</sup>  
 ישראל ותימר להון כד תיעלון לארע מדוריכון  
 3 דאני יהב לכון: ותעבדון קרבן ליהוה עלה או  
 דבח למפרשה נדר אי רעוה אי במועדיכון למעבד  
 4 ריח רעוה ליהוה מן תוריה אי מן ענה: ויקרב  
 דמקרב ית קרבנה ליהוה מנחה סלת עסור בסיס  
 5 ברבעות אינה משח: וחמר לנסך רבעות אינה  
 6 תעבד על עלתה אי לדבח לאמאר חד: אי  
 לדכרה<sup>3</sup> תעבד מנחה סלת תרין עסורין בסיס  
 7 במשח תלתות עינה<sup>4</sup>: וחמר לנסך תלתות אינה  
 תקרב ריח רעוה ליהוה:

8 וכד תעבד בר תורין עלה אי דבח<sup>5</sup> למפרשה  
 9 נדר אי שלמין ליהוה: ויקרב עם בר תוריה מנחה  
 סלת תלתה עסורין בסיס במשח פלגות חינה<sup>6</sup>:  
 10 וחמר תקרב לנסך פלגות חינה קרבן ריח רעוה  
 11 ליהוה: (כדנן) יתעבד לתור חד אי לדכר חד אי

<sup>1</sup> So MS.; there is an erasure after כ.

<sup>2</sup> After בני on marg. ביי. קודם ביי. <sup>3</sup> The ה is written over.

<sup>4</sup> So MS. <sup>5</sup> After דבח on marg. אבית אל.

<sup>6</sup> So MS.

\* ופגריכון אתון יפלון במדברה הד(נ)ן : ובניכון<sup>32, 33</sup>  
 יהון רעין במדברה ארבעין שנין ויקבלון ית<sup>fol. 18. b.</sup>  
 (זנוא)תכון עד ישלמון פגריכון במדברה : במנין<sup>34</sup>  
 יומיה דגאשתון ית ארעה ארבעין יומין יום לשתה  
 יום לשתה תקבלון ית חוביכון ארבעין שנין ותעכמון  
 ית תושלמתי : אני יהוה מללת אן לא הדה אעבר<sup>35</sup>  
 לכל כנשתה בישתה הדה [ד]אסידו עלי במדברה  
 הדן ישלמון ותמן ימותון :  
 וגבריה<sup>1</sup> דשלח משה למגש ית ארעה ועזרו<sup>36</sup>  
 וארנו<sup>2</sup> עליו ית כל כנשתה למפקה גנו על ארעה :  
 ומיתו גבריה מפקי גנות ארעה בישה<sup>3</sup> במגיפה<sup>37</sup>  
 לקודם יהוה : ויהושע בר נון וכלב בר יפנה<sup>38</sup>  
 (אתחו)<sup>4</sup> מן גבריה האנון דאזלו למגש ית ארעה :  
 ומלל משה ית מליה האלין עם כל בני ישראל<sup>39</sup>  
 ואתבלו עמה שריר : ואקדמו בצפרה וסלקו לריש<sup>40</sup>  
 טורה למימר אנן<sup>5</sup> (ונסק)<sup>6</sup> לאתרה דאמר יהוה  
 הל(ה) חטינ(י) :  
 ואמר<sup>7</sup> יהוה למשה אמר להון לא תסקון ולא  
 תגיחון הל(ה) לית אני בגוכון ולא תתברון לקודם  
 דבביכון : ואמר משה למה דן אתון עברין ית<sup>41</sup>  
 מימר יהוה והיא לא תצלח : אל תסקון הלו לית<sup>42</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Before ונבריה on marg. מן עקה רבה.

<sup>2</sup> The א is written over. <sup>3</sup> The ה is written over.

<sup>4</sup> So MS. <sup>5</sup> A letter has been erased before ין.

<sup>6</sup> Apparently altered from the participle : ין is still legible after ק.

<sup>7</sup> Before ואמר on marg. אה... and underneath מן.... This verse is not in the Hebrew, but may be found in Deut. i. 42.

לה יזכי פקד חוב אבהן על בנין על תליתאין ועל  
 19 רביעאין: סלח נִי לחוב(רת) עמה הד(נ)ן כרבות  
 (טוב)ך וכמה ד(סבל)ת לעמה הד(נ)ן ממזרים ועד  
 הכרה:

20, 21 ואמר יהודה סלחת כמליך: ו(ארום) חי אני<sup>1</sup>  
 22 ומלה כבוד יהוה ית כל ארעה: הלו כל גברי(ה)  
 רחזו ית (איקר)י (וית רבות)י דעברת במזרים  
 ובמדברה ונסו יתי דן עסרה זבנין ולא שמעו  
 23 בקלי: לא יחזון ית ארעה דאשתבעת לאבהתון  
 24 למתן להון וכל מבתרי לא יחזונה: ועבדי כלב  
 עקב (ד)הורת רוח חורי עמה ומלי בתרי ועאלנה  
 25 לארעה דעל לתמן וזרעה ירתנה: ועמלקאה  
 וכנענאה דאר בעמקה מחר פנו וטלו לכון למדברה  
 אורע ים סוף:

26, 27 ומלל יהוה עם משה ועם אהרן למימר: עד<sup>2</sup>  
 אמת לכנשתה בישתה הדה (דאנ)ו(ן) מ(רננין) עלי  
 ית (רניני) בני ישראל דאנון מ(רנין)<sup>3</sup> עלי שמעת:  
 28 אמר להון חי אנה מחימ(ן) יהוה אן לא כמה  
 29 דמללתון במשמועי כן אעבר לכון: במדברה הדן  
 יפלון פגריכון וכל מאסורתכון לכל מנינכון מבר  
 30 עסרין שנין ולעל דרנתון עלי: לא אתון תיעלון  
 לארעה דארמת עם אדי למשראה יתכון בה הלא  
 31 אן כלב בר יפנה ויהושע בר נון: וטפלכון דאמרתון  
 לבזה יהי ועאל יתון ויעכמון ית ארעה דאציקתון  
 בה:

<sup>1</sup> יעול דין. After אני on marg.

<sup>2</sup> ובדנין נ... After עד on marg.

<sup>3</sup> So MS.



- 7 גשושיה ית ארעה בצעו רקעיהון: ואמרו לכל  
 כנשת בני ישראל למימר ארעה דעברנו בה למגש  
 8 יתה טבה ארעה שריר שריר: אן אתרעי בנ(ן)  
 יהוה ומעאל יתנ(ן) לארעה הדא ויהבה לנ(ן) ארע  
 9 די מדיבה חלב ודבש: ברן ביהוה אל תמרדון  
 ואתון אל תרחלון מן עמה דארעה הל(ה) לחמנ(ן)  
 אנון סטה צלמה מן עליהון ויהוה עמנ(ן) אל  
 10 תרחלון: ואמרו כל כנשתה למרגם יתון באבנין  
 וכבוד יהוה אתחזי באהל מועד לות כל בני  
 ישראל:  
 11 ואמר יהוה למשה למימר עד אה(ן) יבתרני  
 עמה הדנ(ן) ועד אה(ן) לא יחימנון בי בכל (סימנ)יה  
 12 דעבדת בגורה: אמ(ח)ינה במו(ת)רה (וחרבנה)<sup>2</sup>  
 ואעבד יתך וית בית אבוך לגוי רב וחיל מנה:  
 13 ואמר משה ליהוה וישמעון מצראי הלה אסקת  
 14 בחילך ית עמה הדנן מבגוה: ויימרון לדור ארעה  
 הדא וישמעון הלה אתה יהוה בגו עמה הדנן דחזו  
 בחזו מתחזי אתה יהוה ועננך קאם עלויהון ובעמוד  
 ענן אתה אתי לקודמיהון באיממה ובעמוד אש  
 15 בלילי: ותקטל ית עמה הדנ(ן) כאנש חד ויימרון  
 16 (גוא)יה דישמעון ית שמעך למימר: מן דלא  
 יכלת יהוה למעאלה ית עמה הדנ(ן) לארעה  
 דאשתבע להון ונכסון במדברה: וכדו ירבי ני חיל  
 17 מרי כמה דמללת למימר: יהוה רחיק רוגזין וסוגי  
 18 (טוב) וחימנו תלי לחובין ולפשען ולחטאין ו(דכא)<sup>3</sup>

fol. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Before ואמר on marg. ד... נ...<sup>2</sup> So MS.<sup>3</sup> So, apparently, MS.

יהוה יתנ(ו) אפקנ(ו) מן ארע מצרים למחן יתנו באר  
 אמוראה למשיצאתנ(ו) : להן אנחנ(ו) סלקין ואחינ(ו)  
 שפלו ית לבנ(ו) למימר עם רב וסוגי מננ(ו) ק(ריאן)  
 רברבן ותלילן בעלאלה ואף בני ענקאי חזינ(ו)  
 חמן :

ואמר משה לבני ישראל לא תצ[טר]ח ולא  
 תדחלון מנהון : יהוה אלהכון אתי לקודמיכון הוא  
 יגיח לכון ככל דעבד עמכון במצרים לעיניכון :  
 ובמדברה דחזיתה דסבלך<sup>2</sup> יהוה אלהך כמה  
 ד[נ]סבל<sup>3</sup> גבר ית ברה בכל ארעה דהלכתון  
 עד מיתיוכון עד אתרה הדנן : ובממללה הדן  
 ליתיוכין מחימנין ביהודה אלהכון : אתי לקודמיכון  
 באורעה למגש לכון אתר למשראתכון באש בלילי  
 למ(חזא)תכון (באורעה) דתהכון ברה ובעגנה  
 באיממה :

ואשביאת כל כנשתה ויהבו ית קלון ובכה עמה xiv. 1.  
 בליליה ההוא : ורנו על משה ועל אהרן כל בני<sup>2</sup>  
 ישראל ואמרו להון כל כנשתה להוי מיתנ(ו) בארע  
 מצרים אי במדברה הדן להוי מיתנ(ו) : ולמה יהוה<sup>3</sup>  
 מעאל יתנ(ו) לארעה הדה למפל בחרב \* נשינן fol. 17. b.  
 וטפלינן יהון לבזה הלא טב לנו מעזרה למצרים :  
 ואמרו גבר לאחיו נתן ריש ונעזר למצרים : ונפל<sup>4, 5</sup>  
 משה ואהרן על אפיהון לקודם כל קהל כנישת  
 בני ישראל : ויהושע בר נון וכלב בר יפנה מן<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> After לא on marg. ... עקר.

<sup>2</sup> There is an erasure, apparently of one letter, after the ם.

<sup>3</sup> There is an erasure, apparently of one letter, before and after the ם.

בסר הלו טב לנ(ו) במצרים ויתן יהוה לכון בסר  
ותיכלון : לא יום חד תיכלון ולא תרין יומין ולא<sup>19</sup>  
חמשה יומין ולא עסרה יומין ולא עסרין יום : עד<sup>20</sup>  
ירח יומין עד יפק כ(אפ) כון זיהי לכון ל(ב)ר(א)ה חזו  
הל(ה) אציקתון ית יהוה דבגווכון ובכיתון לקודמיו  
למימר למה דן נפקנו ממצרים : ואמר משה שח<sup>21</sup>  
מאון דאלף רגלאי עמה דאנה בגוה ואתה אמרת  
בסר אתון להון וייכלון ירח יומין : ענייה ותוריה<sup>22</sup>  
יתנכם להון וספק להון אן ית כל נוני ימה יתכנש  
להון וספק להון :

<sup>23</sup> 'ואמר יהוה למשרה האד יהודה ת(קצר) אתה  
תחזי אן יערענך מלי אן לא : ונפק משה ומלל<sup>24</sup>  
עם עמה ית מלי יהוה וכנש שבעין גבר מן חכימי  
עמה ואקים יתון סחרת משכנה : ונעת יהוה בענן<sup>25</sup>  
ומלל עמה ואצל מן רוחה דעליו ויהב על שביעתי  
גבר חכימיה והורה כד דשרת עליהון רוחה

\* \* \* \* \*

xiii. 33 \*ואפקו גנות ארעה דגשו יתרה לבני ישראל  
fol. 17. למימר ארעה דעברנ(ו) בה למגש יתה ארע אכלה  
דיריה היא וכל עמה דחזינ(ו) בגוה גברי משעה :  
ותמן חזינ(ו) ית גיבריה בני ענק מן גיבריה והוינן<sup>34</sup>  
בעינינ(ו) כקמצין וכן הוינן בעיניהון :  
<sup>2</sup> [רגנ] בני ישראל במשכניהון ואמרו<sup>3</sup> בסנאת

<sup>1</sup> Before ואמר on marg. נפשה יתלי.

<sup>2</sup> This, and the following six verses, are not in the Hebrew, but are to be found in Deut. i. 27-33.

<sup>3</sup> After ואמרו on marg. יחקי ח.

- 9 והוה טעמה כטעם לשד דמשחה : ובמיעת טלה  
 10 על משריתה בלילי נעת מנה עליו : ושמע משה  
 ית עמה בכי לכרניו אנש לתרע משכנה ואתקף  
 רוגז יהוה שריר ובעיני משה בעש :  
 11 ואמר משה ליהוה למה אבעשת לעבדך<sup>1</sup> ולמה  
 לא א(תשקעת)<sup>2</sup> חן<sup>3</sup> בעיניך למשבאה ית (סבל) כל  
 12 עמה הדן עלי : אנה בטנת ית כל עמה הדן אם  
 אנה ילדהה (כר)<sup>4</sup> תימר לי (סבלה) בעבך כמה  
 דיסב(ל) (המאה)<sup>5</sup> ית ינקרה לארעה ראשתבעת  
 13 לאבהתרה : מנען לי בסר למתן לכל עמה הדן  
 14 הל(ה) בכו עלי למימר הב לנ(ו) בסר וניכל : לא  
 אכול אנה לחודי למסבל ית כל עמה הדן הל(ה)  
 15 יקיר מני : ואן (אכון) אתה עבד לי קטלני שבי קטל  
 ואן (אתשקעת רעים) בעיניך ולא אחזי בבישתי :  
 16 \* ואמר יהוה למשה כנש לי שבעין גבר מן 16 fol. 16. b.  
 חכימי ישראל דחכמת הלא אנון חכימי עמה וספריו  
 ותדבר יתון לאהל מועד ויתקוממון תמן עמך :  
 17 ואיערת ואמלל עמך תמן ואצל מן רוחה דעליך  
 ואשוי עליהון ויסבון עמך בס(בל)<sup>7</sup> עמה ולא חסבל<sup>8</sup>  
 18 אתה לחודיך : ולעמה תימר התקדשו למחר ותיכלון  
 בסר הל(ה) בכיתון במשמוע יהוה למימר מן ייכלנ(ו)

<sup>1</sup> After לעבדך on marg. [?] בעות קשמה. <sup>2</sup> So MS.

<sup>3</sup> This has apparently been altered to רים for רעים.

<sup>4</sup> There are traces of a ל between כ and ר.

<sup>5</sup> So MS., with traces of נה after, in an older hand.

<sup>6</sup> Before ואמר on marg. מד. על ד.

<sup>7</sup> A letter has apparently been erased between ב and ס.

<sup>8</sup> The ל is written over.

ישראל : ואמר לה לא איתר אלהן לארעי<sup>30</sup>  
 ולא תילדותי אהך : ואמר הל נִי תשבק יתנו הל[א]<sup>31</sup>  
 על כן חכמת משרואינו במדברה והוית לנו  
 לצורכין : ויהי כד תהך עמנו ויהי טובה ההוא<sup>32</sup>  
 דייטב יהוה עמנו וניטב לך : ונטלו מטור יהוה<sup>33</sup>  
 אורע תלתה יומין וארון קיאם יהוה נטל לקדמיון  
 אורע תלתה יומין למגאש להון מנחזה<sup>34</sup> : וענן יהוה  
 על א[פיהו]ן איטם במטלון מן משריתה : והוה<sup>35</sup>  
 במטל ארונה ואמר משה קומה יהוה וידבדרון  
 דבביך ויערקון סניך מקדמיך : ובמנותה<sup>36</sup> יתאמר  
 תובה יהוה רבואת אלפי ישראל :

<sup>1</sup> והוה עמה ככתנין ביש במשמוע יהוה ושם[ע] xi. 7  
 יהוה ואתקף רגזה ובערת בהון אש יהוה ואכלת  
 באסטר משריתה : יוצבע עמה למשה וצלי משה<sup>2</sup> fol. 16.  
 ליהוה ואטפעט<sup>3</sup> אשתה : וקר(ה) שם אתרה ההוא  
 טבעירה<sup>4</sup> הל(ה) בערת בהון אש יהוה : וספספה  
 דבגוה אחחמדו תחמדה ועזרו ובכו אף בני ישראל  
 ואמרו מן יכלנן<sup>5</sup> בסר : אדכרנן ית נוניתה דאכלנן  
 במצרים מגן ית ק(שואיה) וית (הבחטיה<sup>6</sup>) וית חצירה  
 וית תהומיה : וכדו נפשנ(ן) יבישה לית כל בלחור<sup>6</sup>  
 למנה סכיוננו : ומנה כזרע ד(גד) הוא וחזותה<sup>7</sup>  
 כחזות בדלה : (שאט)ו עמה ולקטו וטחנו בריחים<sup>8</sup>  
 ודכו במדוכה ובשלו בקדרה ועבדו יתרה עגולין

<sup>1</sup> So MS.<sup>2</sup> Before ויהוה on marg. an illegible gloss.<sup>3</sup> The א of ואטפעט is written over.<sup>4</sup> The י is written over.<sup>5</sup> Apparently altered from יכלנו, as has been often done in this chapter.<sup>6</sup> So MS.

- 11 והוה בשתה תנינתי בירחה תנינה<sup>1</sup> בעסרין  
 בירחה אסתלק עננה מן על משכן סחדואתה:  
 12 ונטלו בני ישראל למטליהון ממדבר סיני וש[כן]  
 13 עננה במדבר פראן: ונטלו בקדמאי על מימר יהוה  
 14 באד משה: ונטל [טכס] משרית בני יהודה בקדמי  
 15 לחיליהון ועל חילה נחשון בר עמינדב: ועל חיל  
 16 שבט בני יששכר נתנאל בר צוער: ועל חיל שבט  
 17 בני זבולן אליאב בר חילן: ואתיעת משכנה ונטלו  
 18 בני גרשון ובני מר[ר]י נסבי משכנה: ונטל [טכס]  
 משרית בני ראובן לחיליהון ועל חילה אליצור בר  
 19 שדיאור: ועל חיל שבט בני שמעון שלמיאל בר  
 20 צורישדרה: ועל חיל שבט בני גד אליסף בר  
 21 דעויל: ונטלו קהתאי נסבי מקרשה ואקימו ית  
 22 משכנה עד מיעלון: ונטל [טכס] משרית בני  
 אפרים לחיליהון \* ועל חילה נחשון<sup>2</sup> בר עמינדב: fol. 15. b.  
 23, 24 ועל חיל שבט בני מנשה גמליאל בר פריצור: ועל  
 25 חיל שבט בני בנימין אבירן בר גדעוני: ונטל  
 טכס משרית בני דן מכנש לכל משריאתה לחיליהון  
 26 ועל חילה אחיעזר בר עמישדרה: ועל חיל שבט  
 27 בני אשר פגעיאל בר עכרן: ועל חיל שבט בני  
 28 נפתלי אחירע בר עינן: אלן מטלי בני ישראל  
 לחיליהון ונטלו:  
 29 <sup>3</sup> ואמר משה לחובב בר רעואל מדינאה חמיו  
 דמשה נטלין אנחנו לאתרה דאמר יהוה יתה אתן  
 לכון אתה עמנו וניטב לך הלא יהוה מלל טב על

<sup>1</sup> After תנינה on marg. ומתקנין.<sup>2</sup> So MS.<sup>3</sup> Before ואמר on marg. ימין, and underneath חבוב [?].

1, 2 x. ומלל יהוה עם משה למימר: עבד לך תרתין  
 חציצרן דכסף נגד<sup>2</sup> תעבד יתין ויהן לך למזעק  
 כנשתה ולמטל ית משריאתה: ותתקעון בהין<sup>3</sup>  
 ויזמנן לידך כל כנשתה לתרע אהל מועד: ואן<sup>4</sup>  
 בחדה יתקעון ויזמנן לידך נסיחיה ראשי אלפי  
 ישראל: ותתקעון אשמעה ויטלן משריאתה דשארין<sup>5</sup>  
 ממנעה: ותתקעון אשמעה תנינות ויטלן משריאתה<sup>6</sup>  
 דשארין מצפונה אשמעה יתקעון למטליהון: ובכנוש<sup>7</sup>  
 ית קהלה תתקעון ולא תבעשון: ובני אהרן כהניה<sup>8</sup>  
 יתקעון בחציצרתה ויהן לכון לגזירת עלם לדריכון:  
 וכד תיעלון לקרבה בארעכון על עאקה דמעיק<sup>9</sup>  
 יתכון ותבעשון בחצצראתה<sup>3</sup> ותדרכון<sup>3</sup> לקודם יהוה  
 אלהכון ותתפצון מן דבביכון: ובימי חדואתכון<sup>10</sup>  
 fol. 15. ובמועדיכון ובראשי ירחיכון \* ותתקעון בחצצראתה  
 על עלתכון ועל דבחי שלמיכון ויהון לכון לדוכרן  
 לקודם יהוה אלהכון אני יהוה אלהכון:  
 ומלל<sup>4</sup> יהוה עם משה למימר סוגי לכון<sup>5</sup> דארין  
 בטורה הדנן: פנו וטולו לכון ועולו לטור אמוראה  
 ולכל משרויו בבקעתה בטורה ובשפילתה בדרומה  
 ובעוף ימה ארע כנענאה ולבנונה עד נהרה רבה  
 נהר פרת: חזי יהבת לקודמיכון ית ארעה עולו  
 וירתו ית ארעה דאשתבעת לאבהתכון לאברהם  
 ליצחק וליעקב למתן לזרעון בתרון:

<sup>1</sup> Before ומלל on marg. . אין בכל צ.

<sup>2</sup> A letter has been erased before and after ד. <sup>3</sup> So MS.

<sup>4</sup> This and the two following verses are not in the Hebrew text, but are to be found in Deut. i. 6-8.

<sup>5</sup> After לכון on marg. כנשת תאב.



מנה עד צפר וגרם לא יתברון בה ככל גזירת  
 13 פסחה יעבדון יתה : ואנש דהוא דכי ובאורע  
 לא הוה וקץ למעבד פסחה ותתעקר נפשה ההיא  
 מן עמיה הל(ה) קרבן יהוה לא הקרב באזבניו חובה  
 14 יקבל אישרה ההוא : ואן יתגיר עמכון גיור ויעבד  
 פסח ליהוה כגזירת פסחה וכדיניו כן יעבד גזירה  
 חדה יהי לכון ולגזירה וליצובה דארעה :  
 15 וביום דאתקם ית משכנה אכסי עננה ית'  
 משכנה למשכן סחדואתה וברמשה יהי על משכנה  
 16 כחזו אש עד צפר : כן יהי תריר עננה יכסינה וחזו  
 17 אש בלילי : ולפס אסתלקות עננה מעל משכנה  
 ובתר כן יטלון בני ישראל ובאתרה דישכן תמן  
 18 עננה תמן ישרון בני ישראל : על מימר יהוה יטלון  
 בני ישראל ועל מימר יהוה ישרון כל יומין דישכן  
 19 עננה על משכנה ישרון : ובאורכות עננה על  
 משכנה יומין סגי \*ויטרון בני ישראל ית מטארת fol. 14. b.  
 20 יהוה ולא יטלון : ואד יהי עננה יומין במנין על  
 משכנה על מימר יהוה ישרון ועל מימר יהוה  
 21 יטלון : ואד יהי עננה מרמש עד צפר ויסתלק  
 עננה בצפרה ויטלון אי אימס<sup>2</sup> ולילי ויסתלק עננה  
 22 ויטלון : אי תרין יומין אי ירח אי יומין באורכות<sup>3</sup>  
 עננה על משכנה. למשכן עליו ישרון בני ישראל  
 23 ולא יטלון ובאסתלקותה יטלון : על מימר יהוה  
 ישרון ועל מימר יהוה יטלון ית מטארת יהוה  
 נטארו על מימר יהוה באד משה :

<sup>1</sup> After ית on marg. . . ר . . . [?]

<sup>2</sup> Altered from ימס.

<sup>3</sup> So MS.

חמש ועשרין שנ(ה) ולעל יעאל לחיל חילה בעבדת  
אהל מועד : ומבר חמשיין שניין יעזר מן חיל עביתה <sup>25</sup>  
ולא יעבד עוד : וישמש עם אחיו באהל מועד <sup>26</sup>  
למטר מטארה ועבדה לא יעבד (אכו) תעבד  
ליואי במטרתון :

ix. 1 \*ומלל יהוה עם משה במדבר סיני בשתה  
תנינתה למפקיתון מן ארע מצרים בירחה קדמאה  
למימר : ויעבדון בני ישראל ית פסחה בזבניו<sup>3</sup> :  
בארבעה עשר יום בירחה הדן ביני רמשיה יעבדון  
יתה בזבניו ככל גזירתה וככל דיניו תעבדון יתה :  
ומלל משה עם בני ישראל למעבד פסחה : ועבדו <sup>4, 5</sup>  
ית פסחה בקדמאה בארבעה עשר יום לירחה ביני  
רמשיה במדבר סיני ככל דפקד יהוה ית משה כן  
עבדו בני ישראל : והווי גברין דהווי מסבין לנפש <sup>6</sup>  
דאנש ולא יכלו למעבד פסחה ביום ההוא וקרבו  
לקודם משה ולקודם אהרן ביומה ההוא : \*ואמרו <sup>7</sup>  
גבריה האנון לה אנחנו מסבין לנפש דאנש למה  
נתבצר דלא למקרבה ית קרבן יהוה באזבניו<sup>3</sup> בגו  
בני ישראל : ואמר להון משה קומו ואשמעה מה <sup>8</sup>  
יפקד יהוה לכון :  
ומלל יהוה עם משה למימר : מלל עם<sup>1</sup> בני <sup>9, 10</sup>  
ישראל למימר אנש אנש אן יהי מסב לנפש אי  
באורע רחיקה לכון אי לדריכון ויעבד פסח ליהוה :  
בירחה תנינדה בארבעה עשר יום ביני רמשיה <sup>11</sup>  
יעבדון יתה על פטיר ומרורין יאכלונה : לא ישירון <sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> עמ is written over.

<sup>2</sup> So MS.

<sup>3</sup> Before ומלל on marg.

<sup>4</sup> After עמ on marg.

לקודם יהוה כלואת בני ישראל ויהוה למשמשה ית  
 12 תשמיש יהוה: וליואי יסמכון ית אדיהוה על ריש  
 פריה ויעבד ית חד סלוח וית חד עלה ליהוה  
 13 לכסלחה על ליואי: ותקים ית ליואי לקודם אהרן  
 14 ולקודם בניו ותניף יתון אנאפה ליהוה: ותפרש  
 15 ית ליואי מלגו בני ישראל ויהוה לי ליואי: ובתר  
 כן יעאלון ליואי למשמשה ית תשמיש אהל מועד  
 16 ותדכי יתון ותניף יתון אנאפה: הל(ה) יהיבין יהיבין  
 אנון לי כ[ל]גו בני ישראל תחות כל בכור פתוח  
 17 רחם בבני ישראל דברת יתון לי: הל(ה) לי כל  
 בכור בבני ישראל באנשה ובבהמטה ביום דקטלת  
 כל בכור בארע מצרים וקדשת יתון לי:  
 18 ודברת ית ליואי תחות כל בכור בבני ישראל:  
 19 ויהבת ית ליואי יהיבין לאהרן ולבניו כ[ל]גו בני  
 ישראל למשמשה ית תשמיש בני ישראל באהל  
 מועד ולמסלחה על בני ישראל ולא יהי בבני  
 20 ישראל נגף במקרב בני ישראל לקדשה: \*ועבד fol. 13. b  
 משה ואהרן וכל כנשת בני ישראל לליואי ככל  
 דפקד יהוה ית משה לליואי כן עבדו להוה בני  
 21 ישראל: ואסתלחו ליואי ורעו רקעיהוה ואניף אהרן  
 יתון אנאפה לקודם יהוה וסלח עליהוה אהרן  
 22 למדכאתון: ובתר כן עלו ליואי למשמשה ית  
 תשמישון באהל מועד לקודם אהרן ולקודם בניו  
 כמה דפקד יהוה ית משה על ליואי כן עבדו להוה:  
 23, 24 <sup>1</sup> ומלל יהוה עם משה למימר: דה דלליואי כבר

<sup>1</sup> ועל לואי on marg. After בבני.

<sup>2</sup> ברע על דמר on marg. ומלל Before.

- 89 מדבחה בתר ר[בות]ה<sup>1</sup> יהה : ובמיעל משה לאהל  
מועד למכללה עמה ושמע ית קלה ממלל עמה מן  
עלאוי כפרתה דעל ארון סחרואתה מביני תרין  
כרוביה ומלל עמה :
- viii. 1, 2 <sup>1</sup>ומלל יהוה עם משה למימר : מלל עם אהרן  
ותימר לה באסקותך ית בוציניה עם לקובל אפי  
מנהרתה ינרון שבעת בוציניה : ועבד כן אהרן  
עם לקובל אפי מנהרתה אסק בוציניה כמה דפקד  
יהוה ית משה : ודן עובד מנהרתה נגר<sup>2</sup> דהב עד  
מיתוביתה ועד פריחיה נגר<sup>3</sup> היא כחזורה דחוי יהוה  
ית משה כן עבד ית מנהרתה :
- 5, 6 <sup>1</sup>ומלל יהוה עם משה למימר : דבור ית ליואי  
כ[ל]גו בני ישראל ותדכי יתון : \* וכדנן תעבד להון  
למדכאתון אדי עליה[ון] מי סלוח ויעברון עפוף על  
כל בסרון וירעון רקעיהון וידכון : ויסבון פר בר  
תורין ומנחתה סלת בסיס במשח ופר תנין בר  
תורין תסב לסלוח : ותקרב ית ליואי לקודם אהל  
מועד ותכנש ית כל כנשת בני ישראל : ותקרב  
ית ליואי לקודם יהוה ויסמכון בני ישראל ית  
אדיהון על ליואי : ויניף אהרן ית ליואי אנאפה
- 11

<sup>1</sup> This expression occurs several times in this chapter ; in verse 1 it is impossible to decide what was the original reading, the page being much blotted ; in 10 the original word has been erased and אמשח inserted by a later hand ; in 84 the word has been entirely erased, leaving a blank ; in this place only the first and last letters have been left, three letters apparently having been erased.

<sup>2</sup> Before ומלל on marg. . . חה דרעו . . .

<sup>3</sup> A letter has been erased before and after ד.

<sup>4</sup> Before ומלל on marg. [ב]תר דינה.

77 עוֹזֵן חֹד לַסְּלוּחַ : וּלְדַבַּח שְׁלֹמִיָּה תּוֹרִין תְּרִין דְּכָרִין  
חֲמִשָּׁה עֲרוּפִין חֲמִשָּׁה אֲמַחֲרִין בְּנֵי שָׁנָה חֲמִשָּׁה דִּן  
קֶרֶבֶן פִּגְעִיָּאל בַּר עֶכְרָן :

78 בְּיוֹם תְּרִיעָסָר יוֹם נְסִי(א) לְבָנֵי נִפְתָּלִי אַחִירָע

79 בַּר עֵינָן : וּקֶרְבָּנָה צֹח(ה) דְּכֶסֶף ח(ה) דְּהָה תְּלָתִין וּמ(א)ה

מִתְקֵלָה פִּינֶךְ חֹד כֶּסֶף שִׁבְעִין (ת)קֵל בְּמִתְקֵל קִדְשָׁה

80 תִּרְיָהוֹן מֵאֲלִין סֵלֶת בְּסִיס בְּמִשַּׁח לְמִנְחָה : פִּיָּאֲלִי

81 חֹדָה עֶסְרָה דְּהַב מְלִיָּה אוֹחֲדוֹ : פַּר חֹד בַּר תּוֹרִין

82 דְּכָר חֹד אֲמַחֲרִי חֹד בַּר (ע)תָּה<sup>2</sup> לַעֲלָה : וְצִפִּיר עוֹזֵן

83 חֹד לַסְּלוּחַ : וּלְדַבַּח שְׁלֹמִיָּה תּוֹרִין תְּרִין דְּכָרִין

חֲמִשָּׁה עֲרוּפִין חֲמִשָּׁה אֲמ(א)רִין בְּנֵי שָׁנָה חֲמִשָּׁה דִּן

קֶרֶבֶן אַחִירָע בַּר עֵינָן :

84 \* [דָּה] חֲנֻכָּת מִדְּבַחָה בְּיוֹמ[ה רַבּוּתָה] יִתָּה 84 fol. 12. b.

מְלוֹאֲרָת<sup>2</sup> נְסִי(א)י יִשְׂרָאֵל צֹחִין דְּכֶסֶף תִּרְתִּיעָסְרִי

פִּינֶכֶן דְּכֶסֶף תְּרִיעָסָר פִּילָאוֹן דְּדָהַב תִּרְתִּיעָסְרִי :

85 תְּלָתִין וּמַעָּה צֹח[ד]ה דְּכֶסֶף וּשְׁבַעִין פִּנֶךְ [חֹד]

כָּל כֶּסֶף מֵאֲנִיָּה תְּרִין אֲלָפִין וָאַרְבַּע מֵאוֹן בְּמִתְקֵל

86 קִדְשָׁה : פִּיָּאֲלוֹן דְּדָהַב תִּרְתִּיעָסְרִי מֵאֲלִין אוֹחֲדוֹ

עֶסְרָה עֶסְרָה פִּילָאִיתָה<sup>2</sup> בְּמִתְקֵל קִדְשָׁה כָּל דָּהַב

87 פִּילָאוֹתָה<sup>2</sup> עֶסְרִין וּמַעָּה : כָּל תּוֹרִיָּה לַעֲלָתָה תְּרִיעָסָר

פְּרִין דְּכָרִין תְּרִיעָסָר אֲמַחֲרִין בְּנֵי שָׁנָה תְּרִיעָסָר

88 וּמִנְחָתוֹן וְצִפִּירֵי עוֹזֵן תְּרִיעָסָר לַסְּלוּחַ : וְכָל תּוֹר

דְּבַח שְׁלֹמִיָּה עֶסְרִין וָאַרְבַּעַּה פְּרִין דְּכָרִין שְׁתֵּין

עֲרוּפִין שְׁתֵּין אֲמַחֲרִין בְּנֵי שָׁנָה שְׁתֵּין דָּה חֲנֻכָּת

<sup>1</sup> After נִפְתָּלִי on marg. an illegible gloss.

<sup>2</sup> So MS.

חמשה ערופין חמשה חמרין בני שנה חמשה דן  
קרבן גמליאל בר פדהצור :

ביומה תשיעאה נסי(א) לבני בנימים אבידן בר 60

גדעוני : וקרבנה צח(ה כסף עדה) תלתין ומעה 61  
מתקלה פינך חד כסף שבעין תקל במתקל קדשה

תריהון מאלין סלת בסיס במשח למנחה : פיאלי 62

חדה עסרה דהב מליה אוחדו : פר חד בר תורין 63

דכר חד אמחר חד בר שתה לעלה : וצפיר עזין 64

חד לסלוח : ולדבח שלמיה תורין תרין דכרין 65

חמשה ערופין חמשה אמחרין בני שנה חמשה דן  
קרבן אבידן בר גדעוני :

1 ביומה עסיראה נסי(א) לבני דן אחיעזר בר 66

עמישדה : וקרבנה (צחה כסף עד)ה \*תלתין ומ(א)ה 67  
מתקלה פינך חד כסף שבעין (מ)תקל(ין) במתקל

קדשה תריהון מאלין סלת בסיס במשח למנחה :

פיאלי חדה עסרה דהב מליה אוחדו : פר חד בר 68, 69

תורין דכר חד אמחר חד בר שתה לעלה : וצפיר 70

עזין חד לסלוח : ולדבח שלמיה תורין תרין דכרין 71

חמשה ערופין חמשה אמחרין בני שנה חמשה דן  
קרבן אחיעזר בר עמישדה :

ביום חד עסר יום נסי(א) לבני אשר פגעיל בר 72

עכרן : קרבנה צח(ה דכסף ח)דה תלתין ומ(א)ה 73

מתקלה פינך חד כסף שבעין (מ)זקל(ין) במתקל

קדשה תריהון מאלין סלת בסיס במשח למנחה :

פיאלי חדה עסרה דהב מ(א)ליה אוחדו : פר חד בר 74, 75

תורין דכר חד אמחר חד בר שתה לעלה : וצפיר 76

1 שתון בנ . . . Before ביומה on marg.

42 ביום שתיתאה נסי(א) לבני גד אליסף בר דעואל:  
 43 וקרבנה צח(ה דכסף חדה) תלתין ומעה מדקלה  
 פינך חד כסף שבעין דקל במתקל קדשה תריהון  
 44 מלין סלת בסיס במשח למנחה: פיאלי חדה עסרה  
 45 דהב מליה אוחדו: פר חד בר תורין דכר חד  
 46 אמחר חד בר שתה לעלה: וצפיר עזין חד  
 47 לסלוח: ולדבח שלמיה תורין תרין דכרין חמשה  
 ערופין חמשה אמחרין בני שנה חמשה דן קרבן  
 אליסף בר דעויל:

48 ביומה שביעאה נסי(א) לבני אפרים' אלישמע  
 49 בר עמיהוד: וקרבנה צח(ה דכסף) חדה תלתין  
 ומעה מדקלה פינך חד כסף \*שבעין דקל במתקל fol. 11. b.  
 קדשה תריהון מלין סלת בסיס במשח למנחה:  
 50, 51 פיאלי חדה עסרה דהב מליה אוחדו: פר חד בר  
 תורין דכר אחד אמחר חד בר שתה לעלה:  
 52, 53 וצפיר עזין חד לסלוח: ולדבח שלמיה תורין תרין  
 דכרין חמשה ערופין חמשה אמחרין בני שנה חמשה  
 דן קרבן אלישמע בר עמיהוד:

54 ביומה תמינאה נסי(א) לבני מנשה גמליאל בר  
 55 פריצור: וקרבנה צח(ה כסף עדה) תלתין ומעה  
 מדקלה פינך חד כסף שבעין דקל במתקל קדשה  
 56 תריהון מלין סלת בסיס במשח למנחה: פיאלי  
 57 חדה עסרה דהב מלי(א)ה אוחדו: פר חד בר  
 58 תורין דכר חד אמחר חד בר שתה לעלה: וצפיר  
 59 עזין חד לסלוח: ולדבח שלמיה תורין תרין דכרין

<sup>1</sup> After אפרים on marg. בה כדנן and underneath מקית.



- חילין: וקרבנה צח(ה דכסף חדה) תלתין ומ(א)רה<sup>25</sup>  
 מדקלה פינך חד כסף שבעין דקל במדקל קדשה  
 תריהון מלין סלת בסיס במשח למנחה: פיאלי<sup>26</sup>  
 חדה עסרה דהב מליה אוחדו: פר חד בר תורין<sup>27</sup>  
 דכר חד אמחר חד בר שתה לעלה: וצפיר עזין<sup>28</sup>  
 חד לסלוח: ולדבח שלמיה תורין תרין דכרין<sup>29</sup>  
 חמשה עורפין חמשה אמחרין בני שנה חמשה דן  
 קרבן אליאב בר חילין:  
 ביומה רביעאה נסי(א) לבני ראובן אליצור בר<sup>30</sup>  
 שדיהור: וקרבנה צח(ה כסף) חדה תלתין ומ(א)ה<sup>31</sup>  
 מתקלה פינך חד כסף שבעין דקל במתקל קדשה  
 תריהון מלין סלת בסיס במשח למנחה: פיאלי<sup>32</sup>  
 חדה עסרה דהב מליה אוחדו: פר חד בר תורין<sup>33</sup>  
 דכר חד אמחר חד בר שתה לעלה: וצפיר עזין<sup>34</sup>  
 חד לסלוח: ולדבח שלמיה תורין תרין דכרין חמשה<sup>35</sup>  
 ערופין<sup>2</sup> חמשה אמחרין בני שנה חמשה דן קרבן  
 אליצור בר שדיאור:  
 ביומה חמישאה נסי(א) לבני שמעון שלמיאל בר<sup>36</sup>  
 צורישדה: וקרבנה צח(ה דכסף חדה) תלתין<sup>37</sup>  
 ומ(א)ה מתקלה פינך חד כסף שבעין דקל במדקל  
 קדשה תריהון מלין סלת בסיס במשח למנחה:  
 פיאלי חדה עסרה דהב מליה אוחדו: פר חד בר<sup>38, 39</sup>  
 תורין דכר חד אמחר חד בר שתה לעלה: וצפיר<sup>40</sup>  
 עזין חד לסלוח: ולדבח שלמיה תורין תרין דכרין<sup>41</sup>  
 חמשה ערופין חמשה אמחרין בני שנה חמשה דן  
 קרבן שלמיאל בר צורישדה:

<sup>1</sup> On marg. before ביומה, אשר[1] על בי.

<sup>2</sup> So MS.

11 קרבנון לקודם מדבחה : ואמר יהוה למשה נסי(א)  
חד ליום ונסי(א) חד ליום אקרבו ית קרבנון לחנכת  
מדבחה :

12 והוה ד(א)קרב ביומה קדמאה ית קרבנה<sup>1</sup> נחשון

13 בר עמינדב לשבט יהודה : וקרבנה (צעה)<sup>2</sup> (ד)כסף

חדה תלתין ומעה מתקלה פינך חד דכסף שבעין  
(מת)קל(ין) במתקל קדשה תריהון מלין סלת בסיס

14 במשח למנחה : פיאלי חדה עסרה דהב מליה

15 אוחדו : פר חד בר תורין דכר חד<sup>3</sup> אמחר חד בר

שתה לעלה : וצפיר עזין חד לסלוח : ולדבח <sup>16, 17</sup>  
<sup>fol. 10. b.</sup>

שלמיה תורין תרין דכרין חמשה עורפין חמשה

אמחרין בני שנה חמשה דן קרבן נחשון בר

עמינדב :

18 ביומה תנינה הקרב נתנאל בר צוער נסי(א)

19 יששכר : הקרב ית קרבנה צח(ה) דכסף חד(ה)

תלתין ומ(א)ה מתקלה פינך חד כסף שב(ע)ין

(מ)דקל במתקל קדשה תריהון מלין סלת בסיס

20 במשח למנחה : פיאלי חדה עסרה דהב מליה

21 אוחדו : פר חד בר תורין דכר חד אמחר חד בר

שתה לעלה : וצפיר עזין חד לסלוח : ולדבח <sup>22, 23</sup>

שלמיה תורין תרין דכרין חמשה עורפין חמשה

אמחרין בני שנה חמשה דן קרבן נתנאל בר

צוער :

24 ביומה תליתאה נסי(א) לבני זבלון אליאב בר

<sup>1</sup> After קרבנה on marg. .. אבית אל. <sup>2</sup> So MS.

<sup>3</sup> This has been altered, apparently, into אמר אחר : in this and the following verses the ח of אמחר has been erased, but is still legible.

ליהוה על נזרה לבד דתמטי אדה כפס נזרה  
דידר כן יעבד על תורות נזרה:

<sup>22, 23</sup> 'ומלל יהוה עם משה למימר: מלל עם אהרן  
ועם בניו למימר אכון תברכון ית בני ישראל  
<sup>24, 25</sup> אמר להון: יברכנך יהוה ויטרנך: יניר יהוה רעותה  
לידך ויר[חם]גך: יתלי יהוה אפיו לידך וישוי לך  
<sup>26</sup> שלם: ושבו ית שמי על בני ישראל ואני  
<sup>27</sup> אברכנון:

<sup>vii. 1</sup> והוה ביום אסכמות משה למקמה ית משכנה  
ומשח יתה וקדש יתה וית כל מניו וית מדבחה  
<sup>fol. 10. v 2</sup> וית כל מניו ומשחנון וקדש יתון: וואקרבו נסיאי  
ישראל ראשי בית אבהתון אנון נסי(א)י שבטיה אנון  
דקאמין על מניניה: ואיתו ית קרבנון לקודם יהוה  
3 שרת עגלן דחיל ותריעסר תורין עגלה לתרין  
נסי(א)יה ותור לאחד ואקרבו יתון לקודם משכנה:  
4 ואמר יהוה למשה למימר: סב מלותון<sup>2</sup> ויהון  
5 למשמשה ית תשמיש אהל מועד ותחן יתון לליואי  
אנש כלפס עביתה: ונסב משה ית עגלאתה וית  
6 תוריה ויהב יתון לליואי: ית תרתין עגלאתה וית  
7 ארבעת תוריה יהב לבני גרשון כלפס עביתון:  
8 וית ארבעת עגלאתה וית תומנתת תוריה יהב  
לבני מררי כלפס עביתון באד איתמר בר אהרן  
כהנה: ולבני קהת לא יהב הלה עבידת קדשה  
9 עליהון בכתפה יס(בלון): ואקרבו נסי(א)יה ית חנכת  
10 מדבחה ביומה (אמשח) יתה ואקריבו נסי(א)יה ית

<sup>1</sup> בעי ברך . . . Before ומלל on marg.

<sup>2</sup> אנש אנש . . . After מלותון on marg.

- 9 ואן ימורת מית עליו בעטף ת[רע] ויסתב<sup>1</sup> ריש  
 נזרה ויספר רישה ביום דכיותה ביומה שביעאה  
 10 יספרנה: וביומה תמינאה ייתי תרין תורין אי  
 11 תרין בני יון ליד כהנה לתרח אהל מועד: ויעבד  
 כהנה חד לסלוח וחד לעלה ויסלח עליו מן דחטה  
 12 על רישה ויקדש ית רישה ביומה ההוא: ויתנזר  
 ליהוה ית יומי נזרה וייתי חמאר<sup>2</sup> בר שתה לאשם  
 ויומיה קרמאי יבטלון הלו אסתב נזרה:  
 13 ודה תורות נזירה ביום אשלמות<sup>3</sup> יומי נזרה  
 14 ייתי יתה לתרח אהל מועד: ויקרב ית קרבנה  
 ליהוה אמחר בר שתה שלם חד לעלה ואמחררה  
 חדה בררת שתה שלמה לסלוח ודכר חד שלם  
 15 לשלמים: \* [וק]נון פטיר סלת חלין בסיסן במשח fol. 9. b.  
 [ורקריקי פטיר] משחין במשח ומנחתין [ונ]סוכיהון:  
 16 ויקרב כהנה לקודם יהוה [ו]יעבד ית סלוחה וית  
 17 עלתה: וית דכרה יעבד דבח שלמין ליהוה עם  
 קנון פטירה ויעבד כהנה ית מנחתה וית נסוכיו:  
 18 ויספר נזירה בתרח אהל מועד ית ריש נזרה ויסב  
 ית סער ריש נזרה ויתן על אשתה דתחות דבח  
 19 שלמיה: ויסב כהנה ית אדרעה בשילה מן דכרה  
 וחלת פטיר חד מן קנונה ורקריק פטיר חד ויתן  
 20 על כפי נזירה בתר דאסתפר ית נזירה: ויניף יתון  
 כהנה תנאפה לקודם יהיה קדש הוא לכהנה יהי  
 על ניעה דאנפיתה ועל שקה דארמותה ובתר  
 21 ישתה נזירה חמר: דה תורות נזירה דידר קרבנה

<sup>1</sup> After ויסתב on marg. ושננרותה.<sup>2</sup> So MS.<sup>3</sup> After אשלמות on marg. הכרנן and underneath . . ישרו.

ית בני לוי לבית אבהתון לכרניהון כל דכר מבר  
 ירח ולעל תמנינון : ומנה יתון משה על מימר <sup>16</sup>  
 יהוה כמה דפקדה : והו אלן בני לוי בשמהתון <sup>17</sup>  
 גרשון קהת ומררי : ואלן שמהת בני גרשון <sup>18</sup>  
 לכרניהון לבני ושמעי : ובני קהת לכרניהון עמרם <sup>19</sup>  
 ויצהר חברון ועזיאל : ובני מררי לכרניהון מחלי <sup>20</sup>  
 ומושי אלן אנון כרני ליואי לבית אבהתון : לגרשון <sup>21</sup>  
 כרן לבנאי וכרן שמעי אלן אנון כרני גרשונאי :  
 ומסוראתון במנין כל דכר מבר ירח ולעל מניניהון <sup>22</sup>  
 שבעה אלפין וחמש מאון : כרן גרשונאי חורי <sup>23</sup>  
 משכנה ישרון מן מערבה : ונסיא בית אב לגרשונאי <sup>24</sup>  
 אליסף בר לאל :

\* \* \* \* \*

fol. 9. vi. 2 גבר אי אתה אן יפרש למדר נדר נזיר למתנזרה  
 ליהורה : מן חמר ורחט<sup>1</sup> יתנזר עמי דחמר ועמי <sup>3</sup>  
 דרחט לא ישתה וכ[ל] משרת<sup>2</sup> ענבים לא ישתה  
 וענבין רטיב[ן] ויבישן לא יכל : כל יומי נזרה <sup>4</sup>  
 מכל דיתעבד מגפן חמרה מן אצורין ועד זג לא  
 יכל : כל יומי נדר נזרה חפוף לא יעבר על רישה <sup>5</sup>  
 עד אשלמות יומיה דיתנזר ליהורה קדיש יהי מרבי  
 פרע סער רישה : כל יומי נזרותה ליהוה על נפש <sup>6</sup>  
 דמית לא יעל : לאביו ולאמה לאחיו ולאחתו לא <sup>7</sup>  
 יסתב להון במותון הל(ה) כתר אלהה על רישה :  
 כל יומי נזרה קדיש הוא ליהוה : <sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> There is a line in the MS. over the ח in this and the following רחט.

<sup>2</sup> The ר has been written over and ש<sup>ר</sup> erased between מ and ש.

- iii. 1 ואלין תולדת אהרן ביום דמלל<sup>1</sup> יהוה עם משה  
 2 בטור סיני : ואלין שמהת בני אהרן בכורה נדב  
 3 ואביהוא אלעזר ואיתמר : ואלין שמהת בני אהרן  
 4 כהניה דאמשחו דשלם אתרון לכהנה : ומית נדב  
 ואביהוא באקרבותון אש בראה לקודם יהוה  
 במדבר סיני ובנין לא הורה להון (וא) כהן אלעזר  
 ואיתמר (על אפי) אהרן אבהון :  
 5, 6 ומלל יהוה עם משה למימר : הקרב ית שבט<sup>2</sup>  
 לוי והקים יתה לקודם אהרן כהנה וישמשון יתה :  
 7 ויטרון ית מטרתה \* [וי]ת מטרת כל כנישתה לקודם fol. 8. b.  
 8 אהל מועד [ל]משמשה ית תשמיש משכנה : ויטרון  
 ית כל מאני אהל מועד וית מטרת בני ישראל  
 9 למשמשה ית תשמיש משכנה : ותתן ית ליואי  
 לאהרן ולבניו יהיבין יהיבין אנון לי<sup>3</sup> מגו בני ישראל :  
 10 וית אהרן וית בניו תמני ויטרון ית כהנתון ובראי  
 דיקרב יתקטל :  
 11, 12 ומלל יהוה עם משה למימר : ואני אה דברת  
 ית ליואי מגו בני ישראל תחורת כל בכור פ[תו]ח  
 רחם בבני ישראל פרקניהון יהון ויהון לי ליואי :  
 13 הלא לי כל בכור ביום דקטלת כל בכור בארע  
 מצרים אקדשת לי כל בכור בישראל מן אנש עד  
 בהמה לי יהון אני יהוה :  
 14, 15 ומלל יהוה עם משה במדבר סיני למימר : מהני

<sup>1</sup> לבה. . . . דמלל on marg.

<sup>2</sup> כהנ. . . שבט on marg.

<sup>3</sup> This seems to have been corrected from מלל, as in ver. 12.

<sup>4</sup> ליואי. ומלל on marg.

<sup>5</sup> אבית אל. ומלל on marg.

<sup>18</sup> טכס משרית אפרים לחיליהון מן מערבה ונסיא  
<sup>19</sup> לבני אפרים אלישמע בר עמיהוד : וחילה ומנינו  
<sup>20</sup> ארבעין אלף וחמש מאון : ועליו שבט מנשה ונסיא  
<sup>21</sup> לבני מנשה גמליאל בר פדיצור : וחילה ומנינו  
<sup>22</sup> תרין ותלתין אלף ומאתין : ושבט בנימין ונסיא  
<sup>23</sup> לבני בנימין אבדן בר גדעוני : וחילה ומנינו  
<sup>24</sup> חמשה ותלתין אלף וארבע מאון : כל מניניה  
 למשרית אפרים מעה אלף ותומניה אלפין ומעה  
 לחיליהון ותליתאין יטלון :

fol. 8. <sup>25</sup> \*טכס משרית דן מן צפונה לחיליהון ונס[יא]  
<sup>26</sup> לבני דן אחיעזר בר עטישדה : וחיל[ה] ומנינו תרין  
<sup>27</sup> ושתי אלף ושבע מאון[ן] : ודשארין עמה שבט אשר  
<sup>28</sup> ונסיא לבני אשר פגעאל בר עכרן : וחילה ומנינו[ן]  
<sup>29</sup> חד וארבעין אלף וחמש מאון : ושבט נפתלי ונסיא  
<sup>30</sup> לבני נפתלי אחירע בר עינן : וחילה ומנינו תלתה  
<sup>31</sup> וחמשי אלף וארבע מאון : כל מניניה למשרית דן  
 מעה אלף ושבעה וחמשי אלף ושת מאון לעקברה  
 יטלון לטכסיהון<sup>3</sup> :

<sup>32</sup> אלין מניני בני ישראל לבית אבהתון כל<sup>4</sup> מניני  
 משריאתה לחיליהון שת מאון דאלף ותלתה אלפין  
<sup>33</sup> וחמש מאון וחמשיין : וליואי לא אתמנו בגו בני  
<sup>34</sup> ישראל כמה דפקד יהוה ית משה : ועבדו בני  
 ישראל ככל דפקד יהוה ית משה כן שרו לטכסיהון  
 וכן נטלו גבר לכרניה על בית אבהתה :

<sup>1</sup> Before טכס on marg. סדר.

<sup>2</sup> טכס is written over סדר.

<sup>3</sup> לטכסיהון has been inserted in the text after לסדריהון.

<sup>4</sup> After כל on marg. ר. ת.



- ומלל יהוה עם משה ועם אהרן למימר: גבר<sup>1</sup> ii. 1, 2  
 (על טכסיו בסימנ)י<sup>2</sup> לבית אבהתון ישרון בני ישראל  
 3 מלקובל<sup>3</sup> סחר לאהל מועד ישרון: ודשארין קדמאין  
 ממדנעה טכס משרית יהודה לחיליהון ונסיא לבני  
 4 יהודה נחשון בר עמינדב: וחילה ומניניו ארבעה  
 5 ושבעין אלף ושרת מאון: ודשארין עמה שבט  
 יששכר ונסיא לבני יששכר נחנאל בר צוער:  
 6 וחילה ומניניו ארבעה וחמשיין אלף וארבע מאון:  
 7 \* [ו]שבט זבלון ונסיא לבני זבלון אליאב [ב]ר fol. 7. b.  
 8 חילן: וחילה ומניניו שבעה וחמשיין [א]לף וארבע  
 9 מאון: כל מניניה למשרית יהודה מעה אלף  
 ותומנין אלף ושתה [א]לפין וארבע מאון לחיליהון  
 קדמאין יטלון:  
 10 טכס משרית ראובן מן דרומה לחיליהון ונסיא  
 11 לבני ראובן אליצור בר שדיאור: וחילה ומניניו שתה  
 12 וארבעין אלף וחמש מאון: ודשרין עמה שבט  
 שמעון ונסיא לבני שמעון שלמיאל בר צורישדה:  
 13 וחילה ומניניו תשעה וחמשיין אלף ותלת מאון:  
 14 ושבט גד ונסיא לבני גד אליסף בר דעואל: וחילה  
 15 ומניניו חמשה וארבעין אלף ושרת מאון וחמשיין:  
 16 כל מניניה למשרית ראובן מעה אלף ואחד וחמשיין  
 אלף וארבע מאון וחמשיין לחיליהון ותנינין יטלון:  
 17 ונטל אהל מועד משרית ליואי בגו משריאחון כמה  
 דישרון כן יטלון גבר על אתרה<sup>4</sup> לטכסיהון:

<sup>1</sup> After גבר on marg. בית. קודם בית.

<sup>2</sup> There has been a letter between the נ and י of בסימנין with a line over it and the י following.

<sup>3</sup> There is a line over ח in סחר. <sup>4</sup> After אתרה on marg. לסדרה.

במנין שמהן מבר עשרין שנין ולעל כל נאפק חיל:  
מניניהון לשבט אשר חד וארבעין אלף וחמש<sup>41</sup>  
מאון:

לבני נפתלי תולדתון לכרניהון לבית אבהתון<sup>42</sup>  
במנין שמהן מבר עשרין שנין ולעל כל נאפק חיל:  
מניניהון לשבט נפתלי תלתה וחמשין אלף וארבע<sup>43</sup>  
מאון:

אלין<sup>1</sup> מניניה דמנה משה ואהרן ונסיאי ישראל<sup>44</sup>  
תריעסר גבר גבר אחד לשבט אחד לשבט בית  
אבהתון ה[ו]י: והוו כל מניני בני ישראל לחיליהון<sup>45</sup>  
מבר עשרין שנין ולעל כל נפק חיל בישראל: והוו<sup>46</sup>  
כל מניניה שת מאון דאל[ף] ותלתה אלפין וחמש  
מאון וחמשין: וליו[א]י לשבט אבהתון לא יתמנון<sup>47</sup>  
בגוהון:

ומלל יהוה עם משה למימר: ברן ית שבט לוי<sup>48, 49</sup>  
לא תמני וית סאכמון לא תסב בגו בני ישראל:  
ואתה חימן ית ליואי על משכן סחדואתה ועל כל<sup>50</sup>  
מניו ועל כל דאית לה אנון יסבלון<sup>2</sup> ית משכנה וית  
כל מניו ואנון ישמשונה וסחר למשכנה ישרון:  
ובאטלות משכנה יעאתון יתה ליואי ובאשר[ו]י<sup>51</sup> ית  
משכנה יקימון יתה ליואי ובראי דקרב יתקטל:  
וישרון בני ישראל גבר על משריאה וגבר על<sup>52</sup>  
אתרה לחיליהון: וליואהי ישרון סחר למשכן<sup>53</sup>  
סחדואתה ולא יהי קצף על כנשת בני ישראל  
ויטרון ליואי ית מטרת משכן סחדואתה: ועבדו<sup>54</sup>  
בני ישראל ככל דפקד יהוה ית משה כן עבדו:

<sup>1</sup> Before אלין on marg. . כל . . <sup>2</sup> The ל is written over.

27 חיל: מניניהון לשבט יהודה ארבעה ושבעין אלף  
ושט מאון:

28 לבני יששכר תולדתון לכרניהון לבית אבהתון  
במנין שמהן מבר עסרין שנ(ה) ולעל כל נאפק  
29 חיל: מנין שמהן לשבט יששכר ארבעה וחמשיין  
אלף וארבע מאון:

30 לבני זבלון תולדתון לכרניהון לבית אבהתון  
במנין שמהן מבר עסרין שנ(ה) ולעל כל נאפק  
31 חיל: מניניהון לשבט זבלון שבעה וחמשיין אלף  
וארבע מאון:

32 לבני יוסף לבני אפרים תולדתון לכרניהון לבית  
אבהתון במנין שמהן \* [מבר] עסרין שניין ולעל כל  
33 נאפק חיל: [מנ]יניהון לשבט אפרים ארבעין אלף  
וחמש [מא]ון:

34 [לב]ני מנשה תולדתון לכרניהון לבית [א]בהתון  
במנין שמהן מבר. עסרין שניין [ו]לעל כל נאפק  
35 חיל: מניניהון לשבט מנשה תריין. ותלתין אלף  
ומאתין:

36 לבני בנימין תולדתון לכרניהון לבית אבהתון  
במנין שמהן מבר עסרין שניין ולעל כל נאפק חיל:  
37 מניניהון לשבט בנימין חמשה ותלתין אלף וארבע  
מאון:

38 לבני דן תולדתון לכרניהון לבית אבהתון במנין  
שמהן מבר עסרין שניין ולעל כל נאפק חיל:  
39 מניניהון לשבט דן תריין ושתין אלף ושבע מאון:  
40 לבני אשר תולדתון לכרניהון לבית אבהתון

<sup>1</sup> סבתר דינה. Before לבני on marg.

- 13 ל אשר פגעיאל בר עכרן :  
 14 ל גד אליסף בר דעואל :  
 15 ל נפתלי אחירע בר חילן :  
 16 אלין זמיני כנשתה נסיאי שבטי אבהתון ראשי  
 17 אלפי ישראל אנון : וגסב משה ואהרן ית גבריה  
 18 האלין דכריו בשמהן : וית כל כנשתה כנשו בחד  
 לירחה תנינה ואסתדרו<sup>1</sup> על כרניהון לבית אבהתון  
 במנן שמהן מבר עסרין שנין ולעל לגלגלותן :  
 19 כמה דפקד יהוה ית משה ומנאתון במדבר סיני :  
 20 והו בני ראובן בכור ישראל תולדתון לכרניהון  
 fol. 6. לבית אבהתון במנין שמהן \* כל דכר לגלגלותון  
 21 מבר עסרין שני[ן] ולעל כל נאפק חיל<sup>2</sup> : מניהון  
 לשב[ט] ראובן שמה וארבעין אלף וחמש מאו[ן] :  
 22 לבני שמעון תולדתון לכרניהון לבי[ת] אבהתון  
 מאסוראתון במנין שמהן לגלגולאתון כל דכר מבר  
 23 עסרין<sup>3</sup> שנה[ה] ולעל כל נפק חיל ; מניהון<sup>4</sup> לשבט  
 שמעון חשעה וחמשיין אלף ותלת מאון :  
 24 לבני גד תולדתון לכרניהון לבית אבהתון במנין  
 שמהן מבר עסרין שנה[ה] ולעל כל נאפק חיל :  
 25 מניהון לשבט גד חמשה וארבעין אלף ושת מאון  
 וחמשיין :  
 26 לבני יהודה תולדתון לכרניהון לבית<sup>5</sup> אבהתון  
 במנין שמהן מבר עסרין שנה[ה] ולעל כל נאפק

<sup>1</sup> So MS.<sup>2</sup> The n of אסתדרו is written over.<sup>3</sup> A letter has been erased in this and the following verses after חיל.<sup>4</sup> Formerly שנין, as in following verses.<sup>5</sup> So MS.<sup>6</sup> After לבית on marg. ... קודם.

## NUMBERS.

---

[ומלל] יהוה עם משה במדבר סיני באהל [מוע] ד i. 1 fol. 5. b.

בחד לירחה תנינה בשתה תנינתה [למפ] וקיתון  
 2 מן ארע מצרים למימר: סבו [ית] סכום כנשת  
 בני ישראל לכרניהון [לב] ית אבהתון במנין שמהן  
 3 כל דכר [לג] ולגלתון: מבר עשרין שנין ולעל כל  
 [ג]פק חיל בישראל תמני יתון לחיליהון אתה  
 4 ואהרן: ועמכון יהון גבר גבר לשבטה גבר ריש  
 5 לבית אבהתה הוא: ואלין שמהת גבריה דיקומון  
 עמכון

ל	ראובן	אליצור	בר	שדיאור:
6 ל	שמעון	שלמיאל	בר	צורישדה:
7 ל	יהודה	נחשון	בר	עמינדב:
8 ל	יששכר	נתנאל	בר	צוער:
9, 10 ל	זבלון	אליאב בר	חילן:	לבני יוסף
ל	אפרים	אלישמע	בר	עמיהוד
ל	מנשה	גמליאל	בר	פדהצור:
11 ל	בנימין	אבידן	בר	גדעוני:
12 ל	דן	אחיעזר	בר	עמישדה:

ליהודה הוא קדש ליהוה: ואן אפרקה יפרק אנש<sup>31</sup>  
ממעסרה וחמושת יזף עליו:

• fol. 5. 32 יוכל מעסר תור(ין) ועאן כל דיעבר תחו[רת]

שורבטה עסירה יהי קדש ליהוה: לא ירער בין<sup>33</sup>  
טב לביש ולא יבח[רנה] ואן בחור יבחרנה ויהי  
הו[א] ובחורה יהי קדש לא יתפר[ק]:

אלין פקודיה דפקד יהוה ית משה לבני ישראל<sup>34</sup>  
בטור סיני:

- שיאמך לפם זרעה זרע חומר ס(ע)רין בחמשין  
 17 מתקל[י]ן כסף : ואן משנת יובלה יקדש עקלה  
 18 כשיאמ(ה) יקום : ואן בתר יובלה יקדש חקלה  
 ויחשב לה כהנה ית כספה על מימר שניה  
 דאתותרי עד שנת יובלה וידבצר מן שיאמ(ה) :  
 19 \* [ואן] אפראק יפרק ית עקלה דמקדש יתה [ויו]זף 19 fol. 4. b.  
 20 חמוש כסף שיאמך עליו ויקום [לה] : ואן לא יפרק  
 ית חקלה ואן זבן ית [חקל]ה לגבר עורן לא יפרק  
 21 עוד : ויהי [חק]לה במפקה ביובלה קדש ליהוה  
 כחקל [ח]רמה לכהנה תהי סחנתה :  
 22 ואן ית חקלה <sup>1</sup> זבנה דלא מן עקל סחנתה יקדש  
 23 אנש ליהוה : ויחשב לה כהנה ית סכום שיאמ(ה)  
 עד שנת יובלה ויתן ית שיאמ(ה) ביום ההוא קדש  
 24 ליהוה : בשנת יובלה יעזר חקלה לדזבנה מן עמה  
 25 לזו לה סחנת ארע : וכל שיאמ(ך) יהי במתקל  
 קדשה עסרין [גי]רה מתקלה :  
 26 ברן כל בכור דידבכר ליהוה בבהמה לא יקדש  
 27 אנש יתה אן תור אן נקי ליהוה הוא : ואן בבהמה  
 מסבה ויתפרק בשיאמ(ך) ויוזף חמושה עליו ואן לא  
 יתפרק ויזבן בשיאמ(ה) :  
 28 ברן <sup>2</sup> כל חרם דיחרם אנש ליהוה מכל דלה  
 מן אנש ובהמה ומן חקל סחנתה לא יזבן ולא  
 29 יתפרק כל חרם קדש קדשין הוא ליהוה : כל חרם  
 יתחרם מן אנשה לא יפרק קטל יתקטל :  
 30 וכל מעסר ארעה מזרע ארעה ומפרי אילנה

<sup>1</sup> י has been written over after ב and ח after ג.

<sup>2</sup> On marg. before ברן, [?], דחה[?].



- 4 כסף במתקל קדשה: ואן נקבה היא ויהי שיאמ(ה)  
 5 תלתין מתקלין: ואן מבר חמש שנין ועד בר עסרין  
 שנין ויהי שיאמ(ה) דכרה עסרין מתקלין ולנקבתה  
 6 עסרה מתקלין: ואן מבר ירח ועד בר חמש שנין  
 ויהי שיאמך דכרה חמשה מתקלין דכסף ולנקבתה  
 שיאמ(ה) תלתה מתקלין דכסף: ואן מבר שתין  
 7 שנין ולעל אן דכר \* ויהי שיאמ(ה) חמשה עסר<sup>1</sup>  
 101. 4. מתקלין ולנקב[זה] עסרה מתקלין: ואן פעת הוא מן  
 8 שיאמך ויקימנה לקדם כהנה וי[שום] יתה כהנה  
 על מימר דתמטי א[ר] נאדרה ישומנה כהנ[ה]:  
 ואן בהמה ד(ית)קרב מנה קרבן ליהוה כל דיתן  
 9 מנה ליהוה יהי קדש: לא יחלפנה ולא יפרך יתה  
 10 טב בביש אי ביש בטב ואן (פר)וך יפרך בהמה  
 בבהמה ויהי הוא ופריגיתה יהי קדש:  
 ואן כל בהמה מסבה (דלא ית)קרב מנה<sup>2</sup> קרבן  
 11 ליהוה ויקים ית בהמתה לקודם כהנה: וישום  
 12 כהנה יתה בין טב ובין ביש כשיאם כהנה כן יהי:  
 ואן אפראקה יפרקנה ויוזף חמושה על שיאמך:<sup>3</sup>  
 13 ואנש (אן) יקדש ית ביתה קדש ליהוה<sup>3</sup> וישומנה  
 14 כהנה בין טב ובין ביש כמה דישום יתה כהנה  
 כן יקום: ואן דמקדש יפרק ית ביתה ויוזף חמוש  
 15 כסף שיאמ(ה) עליו ויהי לה:  
 ואן מן עקל סחנתה יקדש אנש ליהוה<sup>4</sup> ויהי  
 16

<sup>1</sup> \* is written over the line, after עסר.

<sup>2</sup> After מנה on marg. דב.

<sup>3</sup> After ליהוה on marg. . . ד . ו.

<sup>4</sup> After ליהוה on marg. נפש.

39 ודמשתרין בכון <sup>1</sup>ישתנקון בעוביהון<sup>2</sup> בארעת  
 40 דבביהון ואף בעובי אבהתון (ית)ון ישתנקון : ויתודון  
 ית עוביהון וית עובי אבהתון בשקריהון דשקרו בי  
 41 ואף דהכו עמי מרי : אף אנד אהך עמהון במרי  
 ועאל יתון בארע דבביהון אי אד יכנע לבהון ערלה  
 ואד ירעון ית חוביהון :

42 \* [ודכ]רת ית קיאמי יעקב ואף ית קיאמי [יצ]חק fol. 3. b.  
 ואף ית קיאמי אברהם אדכר בארע [אדכ]ר :  
 43 וארעה תשבק מנון ותרעי [ית] שוביה בשממה מנהון  
 ואנון [יר]עון מן חוביהון גזו בגזו בדיני [א]ציקו וית  
 44 גזירתי גלעטת נפשהון : ואף<sup>3</sup> בדה בהוהון בארעת  
 דבביהון לא אציקתון ולא גלעטתון למסכמתון  
 למבטלה קיאמי דעמהון הלה אני יהוה אלחון :  
 45 ואדכר להון קיאם קדמאין דאפקת יתון מן ארע  
 מצרים לעיני גואיה למהי להון לאלהים אני יהוה :  
 46 אלין גזיריה ודיניה ותורואתה דיהב יהוה בינה  
 ובין בני ישראל בטור סיני באד משה :

4 ומלל יהוה עם משה למימר : מלל עם בני xxvii. 1, 2  
 ישראל ותימר להון גבר אן יפרש נדר בשיאמ(ה)  
 3 נפשן ליהוה : ויהי שיאם דכרה מבר עסרין שנין  
 ועד בר שתין שנין ויהי שיאמ(ה)<sup>5</sup> חמשין (מתקלין)

<sup>1</sup> This \* appears to have two dots over it.

<sup>2</sup> After בעוביהון on marg. . . בעות קש . . .

<sup>3</sup> Apparently corrected from בהדה .

<sup>4</sup> Before ומלל on marg. [?] דנן ישרן . . .

<sup>5</sup> In this chapter the suffix of the second person, as in the Hebrew text, often appears to have been altered into that of the third, as in the Chaldee.

- 25 שְׁבוּעַ עַל חֻבִּיכֹן: וְאִתִּי עֲלִיכֹן חֶרֶב גְּבִי (פְּרִירַת  
 קִיאֵמ) וְתַחכְנִשׁוֹן לָגוּ [קְרִיתִכֹן] וְאִשְׁלַח מִוְתָּנָה  
 26 בְּגֻוֹכֹן וְתַחֲיָהֲבוֹן בְּאֵד דְּבִבְרָה: בְּתַבְרִי לָכֹן עֹטֶר  
 לַחֲמָה וַיֵּאֲפִין עֶסֶר נִשִּׁין לַחֲמִכֹן בְּתַנּוֹר חָד וַיִּתְעֹזֶר  
 לַחֲמִכֹן בְּמַתְקֵל וְתִיכְלוֹן וְלֹא תִסְבְּעוֹן:  
 27 וְאֵן<sup>1</sup> בַּהֲדָרָה לֹא תִשְׁמַעוֹן לִי וְתַהֲכֹן עִמִּי מִרִּי:  
 fol. 3. 28 וְאַהֲךָ עֲמִכֹן בַּחֲמָה מִרִּי וְיֵאֲרִדִי יִתְכֹן אִף אֲנִי  
 29 שְׁבוּעַ עַל חֻבִּיכֹן [וֶזֶן]: וְתִיכְלוֹן בְּסֶר בְּנִיכֹן וּבְסֶר  
 30 בְּנַתִּכֹן [תִּיכְלוֹן]: וְאִשִּׁיצִי יֵת (רְמוּאֲתִכֹן) וְאִעֲקֹר  
 יֵת חֹמֶם [נִיכֹן] וְאַתָּן יֵת פִּגְרִיכֹן עַל פִּגְרִי גְלוּלִיכֹן [וֶזֶן]  
 31 וְתִגְעַל (נֶפֶשׁ) יִתְכֹן: וְאַתָּן יֵת קִ(רִי)תִכֹן [וֶזֶן] חֶרֶבָן  
 וְאִשִּׁם יֵת דֹּאקְדִּשְׁכֹן וְלֹא אִרִּי [ח] בְּרִיחַ<sup>2</sup> רַחוּתִכֹן:  
 32 וְאִשִּׁהֶם אֲנִי יֵת אֶרֶע [ה] וַיִּשְׁאֲמוֹן עֲלֶיהָ דְּבִיכֹן  
 33 דְּדֹאֲרִין בָּהּ: וַיִּתְכֹן אֲדַהֲרִי בִ(גּוּא)יָהּ וְאִמְלֹט בְּתִרְכֹן  
 34 חֶרֶב וְתִהִי אֶרֶעֲכֹן שֹׁמֵמָה וְקִרִּיתִכֹן יֵהֶן חֶרֶבָן: אֵד  
 דְּתִרְעִי אֶרֶעָה יֵת שׁוֹבִיָּה כָּל יוֹמֵי שִׁמְמָה וְאַתָּן  
 בְּאֶרֶע דְּבִיכֹן אֵד דְּתִשְׁבֹּת אֶרֶעָה וְתִרְעִי יֵת  
 35 שְׁבִיָּה: כָּל יוֹמֵי שִׁמְמָה תִּשְׁבֹּת יֵת דְּלֹא שְׁבִתָּת  
 בְּשִׁבִּיכֹן בְּמִדְרָכֹן עֲלֶיהָ:  
 36 וְדִמְשִׁתִּירִין בְּכֹן וְעָאֵל מְרוּכָה בְּלִבֹן<sup>3</sup> בְּאֶרֶעָת  
 דְּבִבִּיהֹן וַיִּרְדֹּף יֵתֹן קֵל עָלֵי דְנִתָּר וַיִּעֲרִקֹן מִעֲרוּקִית  
 37 חֶרֶב וַיִּפְלֹן וְלִית רִדָּף: וַיִּתְקַלֹּן אִנְשׁ בְּאַחִיו כְּמִקּוּדָם  
 חֶרֶב וַיִּרְדֹּף לִית וְלֹא תִהִי לָכֹן תְּקוּמָה לְקוּדָם  
 38 דְּבִיכֹן: וְתִיבְדֹן בִ(גּוּא)יָהּ וְתִסִּיף) יִתְכֹן אֶרֶע  
 דְּבִיכֹן:

<sup>1</sup> ... מִה דִּין on marg. וְאֵן Before

<sup>2</sup> The MS. has a line over וְתִ in רַחוּתִכֹן.

<sup>3</sup> After בְּלִבֹן on marg. דְּחַלֵּת לְבָה.

בגבכון ואי' לכון לאלהים ואתון תהון לי לעם:  
 13 אני יהוה אלהכון דאפקת יתכון מן ארע מצרים  
 מדמהי להון עבדין תברת עוטרי גירכון ואיתית  
 יתכון מקוממין:

14 ואן לא תשמעון לי ולא תעבדון ית כל<sup>1</sup> פקודיה  
 15 האלין: אן בגזירת תציקון \* [ואן ית] דיני תגעל fol. a.b.  
 נפשכון דלא למעבד [ית כל] פקודי לבטולכון ית  
 16 קיאמי: ראגז [אני] אעבד הדה לכון ואמסר עליכון  
 [ית ח] ילו ית שהפתה וית (קדע) תה מסמאן  
 [עינ] ירה ומדביאן נפשה ותורעון לריקה [זר] עכון  
 17 ויכלונה דבביכון: ואתן [רג] וזי בכון ותתברון  
 לקודם דבביכון וישלטון בכון סניכון ותערקון ולית  
 דרדף יתכון:

18 ואן<sup>3</sup> עד אלין לא תשמעון לי ואוזף למרדי יתכון  
 19 שבוע על חוביכון: ואתבר ית חיולי תקיפיכון  
 ואתן ית שומיכון כפורזלה וית ארעכון כנחשה:  
 20 וישלם לריק עמלכון ולא תתן ארעכון ית עללחה  
 21 ואילן ברה לא יתן פיריו: ואן תהכון עמי מרי  
 ולא תתרעון למשמע לי ואוזף עליכון מעה שבוע  
 22 כחוביכון: ואשלח בכון ית חית ברה ותתכל  
 יתכון ותעקר ית בהמתכון ותזער יתכון וישמן  
 אורעתכון:

23 ואן<sup>4</sup> באלין לא תדרדון לי ותהכון עמי מרי:  
 24 ואהך אף אנה עמכון במרי ואמעי יתכון אף אנה

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps originally ואהי; a letter has been erased after ואי, the ' of which may be by a later hand.

<sup>2</sup> After כל on marg. [עבדון?]. <sup>3</sup> Before ואן on marg. שקר.

<sup>4</sup> Before ואן on marg. קמר. . . .

כסף זבינה במנין שנין כיוש אגיר יהי עמה: <sup>51</sup> אן  
 עוד סוגי בשניה (לפס דאנון) יעזר אפרקותה מכסף  
 זבנה: ואן זעור אתשר בשניה עד שנת יבולה <sup>52</sup>  
 ויחשב לה כלקובל שניו יעזר ית אפרקותה:  
 כאגיר שנה בשנה יהי עמה לא יפלהנה בקשי <sup>53</sup>  
 לעיניך: ואן לא יפרק באלין \*ויפק בשנת יבולה <sup>fol. 2. 54</sup>  
 הוא ובניו עמה: הלא לי בני ישראל עבדי <sup>55</sup>  
 [אנון] דאפקת יתון מן ארע מצרים אני יה[וה]  
 אלחכון: לא תעבדון לכון אלילין [ופסל] וקאמה <sup>xxvi. 1</sup>  
 לא תקימון לכון ואבן מסכ[ית] לא תתנון בארעכון  
 למסגד עליה ה[לא] אני יהוה אלחכון: ית שובתי <sup>2</sup>  
 תטרו[ן] וממקדשי תדחלון אני יהוה:  
 אן בגזירתי תהכון וית פקודי תטרו<sup>1</sup> ותעבדון <sup>3</sup>  
 יתון: ואתן מטריכון בזבנון ותתן ארעה עללתה <sup>4</sup>  
 ואילן ברה יתן פיריו: וימטי לכון דרכה ית (קטפ)ה <sup>5</sup>  
 ו(קטפ)ה ימטי ית זרעה ותיכלון לחמכון לסבע  
 ותדרון לרעוצן בארעכון: ואתן שלם בארעה <sup>6</sup>  
 ותדמכון ולית<sup>2</sup> דינעט ואבטל חיה בישתה מן  
 ארעה<sup>2</sup> וחרב לא תעבר בארעכון: ותרדפון ית <sup>7</sup>  
 דבביכון ויפלון לקודמיכון לחרב: וירדפון מנכון <sup>8</sup>  
 חמשה מעה ומעה מנכון רבואן ירדפון ויפלון  
 דבביכון לקודמיכון לחרב: ואתרעי לכון ואפרי <sup>9</sup>  
 יתכון ואסגי יתכון ואקים ית קיאמי עמכון: ותיכלון <sup>10</sup>  
 עתיק דעתק ועותקה מקודם עדתה תפקון: ואתן <sup>11</sup>  
 משכני בגבכון ולא (תגלעט נפשי) יתכון: ואתהלך <sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> After תטרו<sup>1</sup> on marg. אים.

<sup>2</sup> Between lines ending with דינעט and וחרב on marg. ע.

35 ואן ימך אחוך ותמוט ארדה עמך ותתקף<sup>1</sup> בה  
 36 גיור ותותב ויחי אחוך עמך : אל תסב מלואתה  
 37 כפול ורבי ותדחל מן אלחך ויחי אחוך עמך : ית  
 כספך לא תתן לה בכפול וברבי לא תתן מיכלך :  
 38 אני יהוה אלהכון דאפקת יתכון מן ארע מצרים  
 למתן לכון ית ארע כנען למהי לכון לאלהים :  
 39 \* [ואן ימך] אחוך עמך ויזרבן לך לא תש[תמש בה  
 40 תשמיש] עבד : כאגיר כתותב יהי עמך [עד  
 41 שנת] יובלה יעבד עמך : ויפק מן עמך [הוא] ובניו  
 42 עמה ויעזר לחרנה ולסחנת [אבה] תה יעזר : הלא  
 עבדי אנון דאפקת [ית]ון מן ארע מצרים לא  
 43 יזרבנון [ז]בון עבד : לא תפלח בה בקשי ותדחל  
 44 מן אלהך : ועבדיך ואמהתך ויהון לך מלואת גואיה  
 45 דסחרתכון מנהון תזבנון עבד ואמה : ואף מבני  
 גיוריה דמתותבין עמכון מנהון תזבנון ומכרניהון  
 דעמכון דאתילדו בארעכון ויהון לכון לסחנה :  
 46 ותפלגון יתון לבניכון בתרכון למירת סחנה לעלם  
 בהון תשתמשון ובאחיכון בני ישראל גבר באחיו  
 לא תפלח בה בקשי :  
 47 \* ואן תמטי אד גיור ותותב עמך וימך אחוך עמה  
 48 ויזרבן לגיור ותותב עמך אי לעקר כרן גיור : באתר  
 דאזרבן אפראקה תהי לה אחד מן אחיו יפרקנה :  
 49 אי עביבה אי בר עביבה יפרקנה אי מן עמיר בסרה  
 50 מכרנה יפרקנה אי מטארת אדה ויתפרק : ויחשב  
 עם זבנה משתה דאזרבן לה עד שנת יבולה ויהי

<sup>1</sup> נפ[ש] ? After ותתקף on marg.

<sup>2</sup> Before ואן on marg. an illegible gloss.

## LEVITICUS.

- xxv. 26 ואנש הן לא יהי לה פרוק ותמ[טי אדה] וישכע  
27 כלקובל אפרוקתה: ויחשב [ית שני] זבונה ויעזר  
28 ית דיאתר לגברה [דזבן] לה ויעזר לסחנתה: ואן  
לא אשכ[עת] אדה לקובל למעזרה לה ויהי זבונה  
ב[אד] דזבן יתה עד שנת יובילה ויפ[ק] ביובלה  
ויעזר לסחנת[ה]:
- 29 ואנש אן יזאבן בי מדור קרית שור<sup>1</sup> ותהי אפרקותה  
30 עד דתשלם שנת זבונה יומין תהי אפרקותה: ואן  
לא יתפרק עד דתשלם לה שנה שלמה ויקום  
ביתה דבקריתה דלה שור לעלוטין לדזבן יתה  
לדריו לא יפק ביובלה: ובתי כפרניה דלית להון  
31 שור סהר עם חקלת ארעה יתחשבון אפרקה תהי  
32 לה וביובלה יפק: וקורי ליואי בתי קורי סחנתון  
33 אפרקות עלם תהי לליואי: ודיתפרק [מ] ליואי  
34 ויפק מזבן בי וקורי<sup>2</sup> סחנתה ביובלה הלו בתי קורי  
ליואי היא סחנתון בגו בני ישראל: וחקל מרבח  
קריתון לא יזבנן הלו סחנת עלם היא להון:

<sup>1</sup> After שור on marg. an illegible gloss beg. with ו.

<sup>2</sup> The first ו is written over.







# CORRIGENDA.

- Lev. xxvi. 31 for ק(רית)ב[ח] read ק(רי)תב[ח]  
33 for וק(רית)בון read וקריתבון  
Num. iii. 1 after ומשה אהרן insert  
ix. 22 for תרין read (תרין)  
x. 2 for למ(זעק) read למ(זעק)  
8 for בחצירתה read בחציר(ת)ה  
9 for בחציר(א)תה read בחציראתה

\* \* The Introduction may be had separately, price 5 s.











